



THE LIBRARY  
BRAIGHAM YOUNG UNIVERSITY.  
PROVO, UTAH

# PERIODICAL

Do Not  
Circulate





Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2017 with funding from  
Brigham Young University

<https://archive.org/details/historicalcollec32esse>





F  
72  
.E7  
E81  
v.32

# ESSEX INSTITUTE

## HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

JULY—DECEMBER, 1896.

VOLUME XXXII.

---

SALEM, MASS.

PRINTED FOR THE ESSEX INSTITUTE.

1896.



## CONTENTS.

---

### PARTS I-VI.

Some Claims of Salem on the Notice of the Country. An Address by ROBERT S. RANTOUL, . . . . .	1
How Many Men had Leslie at North Bridge? A note appended to the foregoing, . . . . .	22
Baptismal Records of the Church in Topsfield, 1799-1841. Communicated by GEO. FRS. DOW, . . . . .	28
Salem before the Revolution. By GILBERT L. STREETER, . . . . .	47

### PARTS VII-XII.

The Seventy-Fifth Anniversary of the Founding of the Essex Historical Society. An Address by ROBERT S. RANTOUL.	99
A Short Account of the Descendants of William Haskell of Gloucester, Mass. By ULYSSES G. HASKELL, . . . . .	133
Early Fisheries in the Merrimac, . . . . .	196
Trouble between the Merrimac Towns and New Hampshire, . .	197
Brown Hill and Some History Connected with it. By EZRA D. HINES, . . . . .	201
Index, . . . . .	239



HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS  
OF THE  
ESSEX INSTITUTE.

---

---

VOL. XXXII. JAN. — JUNE, 1896. Nos. 1-6

---

SOME CLAIMS OF SALEM ON THE NOTICE  
OF THE COUNTRY.

---

*A paper read at Academy Hall, Salem, August 2, 1894, by invitation  
of the Historical Pilgrimage from the Philadelphia Society  
for the Extension of University Teaching.*

---

BY ROBERT S. RANTOUL.

---

MY FRIENDS: You ask me to recount, in thirty minutes, the contributions of Salem to the history of the country: no easy task.

A place which has given to the world such names as Prescott and Hawthorne in letters, Bowditch and Peirce in science, Lynde and Story in law, Pickering and Lander in war, and Bentley and Johnson in learning, and to its country almost a navy in two wars, can hardly be expected to tell its story in thirty minutes. Clearly, however, you have no half hours to spare.

You seek the sources of the country's history. Some

of them you must seek here. There are several points at which the history of Salem impinges upon that of the country at large. There are other matters which we are sure must have an interest for strangers. Hawthorne's personality ; his contribution to American letters ; are among them. The witchcraft delirium is one of them. We show the spots associated with the genius of Hawthorne, but the limit of time imposed forbids us to venture further. We show the material reminders of that monstrous fanaticism, the witchcraft frenzy, for which it is our lot to suffer unduly ; the hill where its victims perished ; the death-warrant formally endorsed with the record of the hanging ; the childish gossip, which, having served for evidence, was solemnly recorded. All this we show, and it is amongst our contributions to your history, is it not?—this dreadful warning, pointed by the spectral, bloody finger of the past, teaching to all the future the lesson that fanaticism is an unsafe ally always. This lesson also we must leave to the silent eloquence of facts.

To the War of the Rebellion, again, Salem contributed without stint and bore her honorable part in writing that lamented page in the history of the country. But we deal to-day with a remoter past.

There are two or three points in our story on which we must not be silent. They take us back to the troubled period just before the war of Independence. They begin with the arrival of Gage, the first military governor of Massachusetts, bringing in his hand the obnoxious Boston Port Bill. They cover the immediate establishment, by royal orders, of the state Capital and Headquarters at Salem. They take us to the North Bridge, where our people and the King's troops sternly confronted each other with no advantage to the latter, two months before Lexington and

Concord. And they lead us on to the part contributed by Salem to the naval ascendency of the country.

His Excellency, Lieutenant-General Thomas Gage, the successor of Hutchinson as Governor and Captain-General of this province, stepped ashore from the British frigate "Lively," at Castle William in Boston harbor, on the 13th day of May, 1774. The usual pomp attended him. He was not an unknown factor in American history. He was well and honorably known for his distinguished service in the last French war. He had been present at Ticonderoga and he bore wounds received while fighting by the side of Washington at Braddock's final defeat. He was a man of birth, his father being the Right Honorable the Viscount Thomas Gage of Sussex, and he had married an American wife, a daughter of President Kemble of the neighboring colony of New Jersey. He was at this time fifty-three years old, and had held for ten years before the chief command of all the King's forces on this continent. Four days after his arrival, he rode up King street, now State street, in Boston, between lines of British soldiery, the Boston Cadets among them, guns booming and colors flaunting, took the oath at the State House, at the head of the street, and assumed the government of Massachusetts Bay. By his side rode, that day, a young officer with an honorable career before him, a trusted comrade in arms, who had received Gage at the castle, who had been the military adviser of his predecessor Hutchinson, and who had been a good deal talked of as the probable Lieutenant Governor under the new administration. This soldier was Lieutenant-Colonel, the Honorable Alexander Leslie, thirty-six years of age, then in command of the 64th regiment of the line—one of those two regiments whose presence in Boston Samuel Adams had on a historic occasion taken it upon himself to dispense with, and since that

memorable day doing garrison duty at the castle. He too was well and favorably known to the people of this province. Leslie was a Scotchman, the son of a Scottish peer, a descendant of that General Alexander Leslie, made Field Marshal of Sweden by Gustavus Adolphus, and who led 22,000 Scotch covenanters under Cromwell, at Marston Moor. Colonel Leslie himself became, later in the war, a distinguished Brigadier, doing conspicuous service in the South at Charleston and under Cornwallis, and went home to be placed second in command, under the Duke of Argyle, August 6, 1783.

The substitution of Gage for Hutchinson as governor of the Province was thought to be a change for the better. Our people knew Gage for a blunt old soldier but they intended to give him no pretext for a resort to force. They were studiously conducting themselves within the line of legal right. It was notorious that he regarded the Port Bill, which he was sent here to enforce, as an improper measure, only to be justified under military law, and that he had the highest legal authority in the Kingdom for that view,—and that he was persuaded that 20,000 troops would be needed to establish military law, whilst his command numbered less than 4,000 men. If Hutchinson had been native born, Gage had given hostages in his American marriage, and moreover he had won all his honors on this continent. He at once transferred the seat of government to Salem, then next to Boston the most important place in the Province, and established headquarters, with two companies of Colonel Leslie's regiment encamped near by, at the Hooper, since better known as the Collins House, just out of Salem, where his family soon joined him.

With the instinct of a soldier he proposed to choose his own advisers. The choice of councillors had been a function heretofore conceded to the House of Assembly. His

first measure which outraged public sentiment was to negative, by virtue of a new act of Parliament, half the councillors proposed to him, May 26th, and to adjourn the Assembly to meet him June 7th at Salem, as he said, by the King's particular commands. Hutchinson, for years, says John Adams in a letter to his wife, had preferred Salem for his headquarters and capital. Our Town House, the "Pine State House" of the Boston Hymn, then stood on Town House square, and was promptly put in order by our selectmen at the moderate outlay of £10, 16s. 7d. for the occasion. It was hoped that Salem would be pleased with the advantages accruing to her at the expense of Boston, by the removal of the capital, but our people spurned the bribe. Gage proceeded to appoint councillors by *mandamus*, as it was called under the new act; announced that he would suppress town meetings; and soon provided us with a list of grievances full enough to alienate the general good will with which we had received him. His arrival in Salem at noon, June 2d, had been made the signal for loyal jubilation. He came, says the Essex Gazette of the day, "accompanied by a number of Boston gentlemen in their carriages. His Excellency was met on the road by a large number of the principal gentlemen of this place and Marblehead, who, with many civil and military officers, formed a grand procession." Saturday, June 4th, was the Royal Birthday and Salem observed it with every demonstration of attachment to the King's person. On Monday, June 6th, in further recognition of the event, "the gentlemen of the town"—I quote the same journal—"gave a most brilliant ball at the Assembly Room, where his Excellency honored the company by his presence."

According to adjournment the representatives of the Province met, next day, at our Town House. Cushing was speaker and Samuel Adams, clerk. Governor Gage ad-

dressed them. Some days later they replied to his address in a communication which contained a scathing rebuke of his two predecessors in office. The committee, who presented the paper in person, on reaching these strictures, were not permitted to read further. They were dismissed, and a message was returned in which the Governor refused to hear "indecent reflections" on his predecessors, and stigmatized the address as "an insult upon His Majesty and the Lords of the Privy Council, and an affront to himself." June 17th—the anniversary of Louisburg, just a year to a day before Bunker Hill—a crisis was reached. The Governor had learned that measures were on foot for a conference to be held at Philadelphia, September 15th, of delegates from the colonies, with a view to secure united action; and that Massachusetts Bay was taking steps to be represented. This scheme he hoped to thwart by proroguing the assembly then in session. And while his secretary of state was storming their closed doors, doing his best to serve a royal order for their dissolution, the assembly proceeded to elect Cushing, the two Adamses, Robert Treat Paine and Bowdoin to represent them at Philadelphia; provided for the delegates' expenses; passed resolves which could by no possibility be misunderstood, and then adjourned the sitting. Thus the Massachusetts delegates to the First Continental Congress were chosen in Salem, almost under the eye of the Governor, and in defiance of his authority. 129 members of the assembly sat behind the bolted doors and only 12 dissented. The key, says Quincy, was kept safe in the pocket of Samuel Adams. The plan of procedure was his, and had required three days caucusing at a Salem tavern, to bring it to a head. This act, says Webster, terminated the political power of England over Massachusetts forever. A new assembly was summoned by the Governor to meet

at Salem, October fifth, but before that day arrived His Excellency had revoked the summons, and had forbidden the session, and had betaken himself with his family and all his troops to his winter quarters in Boston. This course he explained to the home government in a letter to the Earl of Dartmouth, Lord North's secretary for the colonies. The assembly, he says, declined to recognize or to act with his newly appointed council, whose members lacked courage enough to come together in Salem, save under military protection. As he could not recognize the old council, which the assembly had summoned, and was indisposed to precipitate an issue at that time, he had determined not to meet the general court at Salem in October, but would prorogue the session and go to Boston, there to support with his presence and an armed force the sittings of the Superior Court about to be held by his obnoxious Chief-Justice, Oliver.

In contempt of his authority the assembly met again in our Town House, October 5th,—organized itself by the choice of John Hancock for president,—denounced the governor's action as an outrage; and, as the people had instructed them to do, resolved themselves, two days later, with such other delegates as might be authorized to join them, into a Congress of the Province, which assumed sovereign powers, and from that day forward continued to administer them. October the 7th, then, was the birthday, and Salem Town House was the birthplace of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

But Gage had not withdrawn from Salem without a foretaste of the spirit of our people. A meeting of the inhabitants of Salem had been called by the town's committee for the morning of August 24, 1774, to choose delegates to a county convention. It will be noted that this was months before the Boston town meetings, of

which history has much to say, had been interfered with. Gage resolved to prevent the gathering. Assuming that it was one of those prohibited by the terms of the recent act, he issued his proclamation forbidding attendance, and on the appointed day appeared at Salem in command of his troops. The committee of the town were summoned to meet him at the residence of Colonel Brown—one of his *mandamus* councillors—whose mansion stood a few rods east of the town house, at a site now occupied by the market-house in Derby square. Timothy Pickering, then not thirty years of age, was the committee's spokesman. They waited upon the Governor at Colonel Brown's, precisely at the hour when the resolute people of Salem were thronging to the town house. Meanwhile the troops from the camp on the Neck, the 59th regiment of the line, had been put in motion. Reaching Neck Gate they were halted and the order to load was given and executed. Here they took leave of their women and children, who, Pickering says, were as numerous as themselves, and, with their surgeons present and ready for service and everything prepared for instant action, resumed their march.

The Governor remained at Colonel Brown's. Pickering, who had met Gage before in a business way, says he was "in an indecent passion." Gage denounced the meeting as treasonable; spoke, Pickering says, "with much vehemence of voice and gesture,"—said he was not there to argue "quirks of law,"—and threatened the committee, if they did not disperse the meeting, with the attentions of the high-sheriff and of the attorney-general, both of which functionaries stood behind his chair. At the same time he emphasized his remarks by ordering up his troops, who marched as far up town as the George Williams estate, just above the present entrance to the Cadet armory.

While the governor was engaged in this heated colloquy

with the town's committee, the citizens had organized themselves outside the Town House doors, had chosen their delegates to the county convention, and had quietly dispersed. Pickering and other members of the committee were arrested for calling the meeting. But they were not magistrates nor otherwise in authority and had no power either to summon or to dismiss a lawful assembly. The matter soon became too serious for the courts and they were never prosecuted.

Before nightfall three thousand men with muskets, living in and about Salem had pledged themselves to a rescue if the town's committee were further molested. Gage had declared with an oath that he would transport every one of them. It was apprehended by the patriots in Boston that troops were in motion to deliver the members of the committee on board the "Scarboro" man-of-war, just sailing from that port for England, and a midnight express was sent out to warn the Salem people. They replied with spirit that "they were ready to receive any attacks they might be exposed to for acting in pursuance to the laws and interests of their country, as becomes men and Christians." This transaction made one of the grievances recited in the first declaration of the Provincial Congress put forth at its October session in Cambridge, and the later communication addressed by that body to His Excellency, October 29, 1774, in reply to a message from him, again refers to it and asks, "Have not the inhabitants of Salem, whilst peaceably assembled for concerting measures to preserve their freedom, and unprepared to defend themselves, been in imminent danger from your troops?"

In the despatch to Lord Dartmouth, transmitting these proceedings, Gage seems puzzled over the legal subterfuge, the "new evasion," as he calls it, of assembling spontaneously without a call from the selectmen. He says none

of the crown officers here knew how to deal with it. He surmises that the inhabitants were as well pleased in choosing their delegates in the open air, as though they had got into their Town House for the purpose, and adds that his troops never came within a quarter of a mile of the Town House, thus betraying an undecided and an apologetic temper little suited to the exigencies of civil war.

So Gage's campaign in Salem had been a failure. His attempts to force the initiative upon us in the trouble that was to come had proved abortive. Our attitude was rigidly defensive. His return to Boston early in September, with all the troops he had about him, left our people in a very different mood from that in which they had welcomed his arrival. Salem had not proved to be the loyal, pliant capital that Hutchinson and Lord North were looking for. Gage's body-guard had been under arms since the defiant August meeting, and the Governor himself had not been seen amongst us since August 26th. I have seen a large print produced in London at this time in which the Governor is made an object of derision. Setting out for Salem on his plunging charger, the horse rears, unseats His Excellency and heads again for Boston. Personally, Gage was anxious to avoid the effusion of blood and everything that could stand in the way of reconciliation. His conduct in private was irreproachable. He busied himself at the Hooper House in working out plans for fortifying Boston Neck. He passed his leisure hours in floating about Wenham Lake in the barge belonging to the Hooper estate, and made himself as acceptable with his tales and sweet-meats and pleasing ways to "Pond John" Dodge and the boys who lived near that charming sheet of water as he did the following winter to those Boston lads who coasted on the common. And it is significant of the conciliatory

disposition the General exhibited at this time that the Endecott Family, who occupied the Old Orchard Farm granted to Governor Endecott in 1632,—on a portion of which called the Governor's Plain the Hooper mansion stood,—were treated with studious respect, and every ration they were called upon to furnish was paid for with prompt and scrupulous exactness.

No more British regulars were seen in Salem that year. Six months later, Sunday, February 26, 1775, occurred the first collision, since the Boston Massacre, between the King's troops and the people of Massachusetts Bay. Gage employed the winter after he left Salem in reconnoitering and in efforts to disarm the Province. Troops had been detailed to points south of Boston, where they had been asked for to protect those in sympathy with the Crown. Spies had been dispatched to Worcester county who brought valuable reports. Arms could no longer be imported nor bought. The Neck approach to Boston was guarded with intrenchments.

Learning from his friends that the Provincial Congress was collecting munitions of war in dangerous quantities at Salem, Gage dispatched Leslie with sealed orders and with as much of his regiment,—I think they numbered 246,—as could be concealed under the hatches of a single transport ("sent off privately in the night by water," wrote Gage in his report to Lord Dartmouth), from Castle William to Salem, to forestall the movement. They sailed across the Bay unheralded to Marblehead,—not a soldier to be seen on deck,—landed while the town's people were at afternoon service, formed on Homan's beach, loaded their muskets, fixed their bayonets, and about three o'clock marched in the direction of Salem. Marblehead men do not slumber, even on Sunday afternoon, when the country is in danger. As soon as the destination of the force was

assured, Major Pedrick of that town mounted his horse and by riding across lots came up with Leslie, marching at the rear of his regiment, just as they were crossing Forest River. The two officers were acquaintances and Leslie had enjoyed the hospitality of Pedrick. The troops were ordered to file right and left and give the pass to the Marblehead Major, who, putting spurs to his horse, was soon out of sight and spreading the alarm in Salem.

When the 64th regiment reached Salem, following the old road which is now Lafayette street as far as the engine house and after that point, Mill street, it found itself delayed for a time on entering town by a broken bridge at New Mills and, that obstruction passed, marched in detachments in order to produce a diversion, the smaller one towards the Neck, another towards the North Bridge, this last provided with coils of rope, pickaxes, shovels, lanterns and hand spikes. Arriving at North Bridge, which must be passed if the object of the expedition was to be effected, they found the draw raised and a formidable mass of people gathered. The few flat boats lying in the river were promptly scuttled by their owners. A demand that the draw be lowered was made and refused. No transportation was at hand. A parley ensued, and some rough and angry scuffling. With every moment of delay the alarm was spreading. So, too, was the smaller detachment which had marched toward the Neck approaching. To collect a threatening force in those feverish times was the work of minutes. Timothy Pickering was early on the ground. Parson Barnard was there, hurrying from his pulpit in the North church, which the troops had passed on their march through Lynde street (from Washington to North street), and so was Richard Derby who owned some of the guns to be secured, and Captain Mason who, under orders from the Provincial Congress, was preparing them for

service. Major Pedrick, the friend of Leslie, was there, and so was Captain Felt who kept himself in touch with the Colonel, now marching at the head of his regiment. Together they succeeded in persuading Leslie, by dint of threats and warnings, that he could expect to advance no further without a serious encounter. This he was anxious to avoid. The day was wearing on. While the disposition of our people to resist did not abate, their ability to resist grew apace with their increasing numbers. The Marblehead regiment was under arms. The Danvers minute men were on the march for Salem. Leslie took the ground that he was in the lawful use of the King's highway. Our people assured him that both the road and the bridge were private property, not to be appropriated by force, except under martial law. Martial law was a measure to which the British authorities were not yet prepared to resort. To disarm an opponent might be a high handed measure of administration but it was not necessarily an act of war. The right to bear arms is an attribute of sovereignty, reserved to the people of this Commonwealth since they became sovereigns, and enumerated in the Constitution of seventeen hundred and eighty amongst their sovereign rights. It was not so before. Once the Calvinists disarmed the Baptists, in this colony, as an act of civil policy on a question of immersion. But wiser counsels now prevailed. Gage had not yet declared martial law. Leslie hesitated to precipitate the bloody rupture which he saw to be inevitable should he advance. It was now impossible to secure the guns for, during the parley, Mason had removed them to a place of safety. Only a point of honor remained. The force could push no further with prudence. In any event, the raid had miscarried. Leslie, like a man of sense and courage as he was, accepted a compromise. If the draw should be lowered he would pass it but a few

yards and then retire. This was done. The first act in the drama of war, which for two hours had seemed to be about to open at the North Bridge in Salem, was reserved for Lexington Common and the North Bridge at Concord, a few weeks later. The crucial test had been applied to our people and they had borne it nobly. With no precedent to follow, and without thorough organization to fall back upon, they found themselves, that Sunday afternoon, suddenly confronted with a situation, new, distressing, and demanding instant action. Made judges by stress of circumstance of both law and fact, with no time for debate, those sturdy townsmen of ours formulated a judgment which has not been overruled, and established a precedent for the rest of the country which it was found safe to accept. Loyal subjects of the realm, but knowing their rights and believing in their cause, they were sustained that day by a courage which did not flinch and a ready wit in no particular at fault. Unwarned, but rising to the occasion and never unprepared for duty, they had, when that Sabbath twilight closed, repulsed a raid, and kept the peace, and saved their guns. Concord and Lexington, at the price of blood, had no surer triumph, for the raid on Concord and Lexington, repulsed in blood, had not wholly failed to effect its objects. Edmund Burke summed up the situation in these memorable words,—“Thus ended their first expedition, without effect and happily without mischief. Enough appeared to show on what a slender thread the peace of the Empire hung, and that the least exertion of the military power would certainly bring things to extremities.”

It is not too much to claim, then, that the first attempt at coercion was made in Salem and was here defeated.

Leslie, who knew the country well, made the best of

his way after dark on board his transport at Marblehead, the stone fences bristling with musketry and the road lined with determined men. On his baffled march he passed the Marblehead regiment "all hands to quarters," says Dr. Story in his journal. Before nightfall the invader was off. Such a transaction as this could not escape the lash of satire, but Leslie personally was regarded and spoken of with respect. McFingall likens this stealthy approach of his force, secreted within the wooden walls of a transport, to the stratagem of the Trojan horse, and thus descants :

So in one ship was Leslie bold  
Crammed with three hundred men in hold.  
To Marblehead in dead of night  
The cautious vessel winged her flight,  
And—now the Sabbath's silent day  
Called all your Yankees off to pray—  
Forth from its hollow womb pour'd hast'ly  
The Myrmidons of Colonel Leslie.  
Through Salem straight without delay  
This bold battalion took its way,—  
Marched o'er a bridge in open sight  
Of several Yankees armed for fight,—  
Then, without loss of time or men,  
Veer'd round for Boston back again,  
And found so well their project thrive  
That every soul got home alive.

Gage's dispatch to Dartmouth, detailing this fiasco, bears date March 4th. It shows the same disposition evinced in the reports of the preceding summer to belittle the affair, so that it might be received by the government without alarm. The writer of it would seem to question whether there were any guns concealed ; if there were any they were of no value. He showed a little of the philosophy of the fox and the grapes. But Gage was fast losing his hold on the ministry as well as on the situation. He wrote to Dartmouth, not much later, that

civil government was near its end, and he made an end of it June 12, by declaring martial law; though anxious as he ever was to put upon us the initiative if serious trouble were to follow. Five days later came Bunker Hill and after that mishap Gage was superseded. Perhaps it was as an echo of the occurrence at the North Bridge at Salem that the London Gentleman's Magazine, published April 17th, made this announcement—"By a ship from America it is reported the Americans have hoisted their standard of liberty at Salem."

The outbreak at Lexington and Concord occasioned by just such a foray as that of Leslie at Salem, occurred seven weeks later, on the 19th of April. Gage sent his dispatch announcing it, dated April 24th, by the hand of Lieutenant Nunn of the Royal Navy in His Majesty's express packet, "Sukey." It reached port June 9th and was at Downing street the next day. The patriots were not slow in discovering what the character of the report was likely to be. They deemed it of prime importance to them that our friends in England should have a correct understanding of what had happened, and such a view the official dispatch was not certain to convey. Our people at once cast about them for a craft and a captain able to run the gauntlet at both ends of the course and to deliver an American report of the affair in London in advance of the Royal Express. Salem furnished both. The Provincial congress proceeded to collect affidavits from participants in the encounter, both American and British, and spread them on their records. Some days after the sailing of the "Sukey" express-packet, Captain John Derby of Salem was dispatched from a Salem dock in a Salem vessel belonging to Captain Richard Derby, his father. He took with him the "Salem Gazette" of April 21st, giving a good account of the affair, and an

order to lay this together with copies of the recorded affidavits before the Lord Mayor and Council of the City of London. Secrecy was enjoined in every movement. He carried with him in a sealed commission from the Provincial Congress a passport to the confidence of Franklin, the agent of Massachusetts in England. The ports of Beverly, Marblehead and Salem were closely watched at the moment in apprehension of just such an occurrence. The frigate "Lively," the same which had landed Gage the year before and which two months later opened with a broad-side the battle at Bunker Hill, was cruising off our islands on the days immediately following April 19th, with a view to intercept dispatches of this very kind. The undertaking was beset with perils. The approach to London, supposing Captain Derby to make good his escape from Salem, was no less precarious. The British coast was patrolled at every point, and it was only by concealing his destination from his own ship's company until half across the ocean and by a pretence of sailing for Lisbon, while his instructions were to land in Ireland and make his way as best he could to London, that Captain Derby was able to elude the skill and force of his antagonists and to deliver his startling report. The mystery of his coming and of his going were equally impenetrable. Hutchinson, who was in London at the time, and keeping a diary of American events, records his triumph. He seems to have sailed in ballast and to have given out that he was bound for Spain to buy mules for the West Indies. The ministerial party was much disturbed by his arrival in London with such news as he proclaimed. They conjectured that he had landed at Southampton and took steps accordingly to intercept his departure from that port. They supposed the voyage to be undertaken for the purchase of arms, and scouted the

idea that his intelligence could be true ; for, they reasoned, American shipmasters were far too shrewd to make a voyage in ballast merely to tell in advance what, if true, would soon be known through government channels. They debated a plan for his arrest to bring him before the privy council. Walpole dubbed him the "Accidental Captain." Gibbon had his doubts, and argued against the notion that he was on his way to Spain or Lisbon, though the captain was at pains to buy largely of Spanish exchange in the City, where the friends of government could not fail to hear of it. Meanwhile Hutchinson, knowing something of Salem shipmasters in general, and of the Derby family in particular, credited his report and did his best to impress Dartmouth and Lord North with its correctness. It found ready credence enough outside of ministerial circles. It was eagerly taken up by the press, Gage and the ministry were roundly denounced, stocks began to fall and rioting and violence followed. The English friends of America took courage. They formed clubs ; they raised money ; they made themselves heard in the press and in the House of Commons. A ministerial caution appeared May 30th,—Derby had then been in London two days,—warning the public to believe nothing until Gage's official report could be promulgated. Suddenly, on June 1st, Captain Derby's London lodgings were found to be without a tenant. He was not to be heard of at Southampton nor to be apprehended anywhere. And, on July 18th, the gallant sailor reappeared, safe and sound, at the headquarters of the Commander-in-Chief in Cambridge, and detailed to Washington in person the success of an adventure unsurpassed, in romantic interest, in all the annals of war. Gage's dispatch reached London nine days after the departure of Derby and confirmed all his statements.

This exploit would lead me to speak of our commercial era, if I were not addressing an audience familiar already with what Hawthorne and Howells and Higginson have written about us and our naval and commercial fame. It would be a pleasing task to show how our great merchants studied the aggrandizement and shaped the policy and employed the population of this ancient port. It is a story of two centuries and would recall how the commercial spirit, stimulated by Hugh Peters and sustained by the fisheries, by the trade in peltry, and by the export of pipe staves and ship timber, built up this colony until it outgrew the older settlement at Plymouth and ultimately became the province of Massachusetts Bay. It would enroll a list of distinguished names, beginning with Philip English and the Higginsons and Browns and Curwens, and Bowditches and Lyndalls of the witchcraft century, and including the Forresters and Crowninshields and Silsbees and Pickmans and Peabodys and Gray and Harraden and Cleveland and Bertram and scores of others in the later times. It would tell how these old magnates built stately mansions along the water front from which to overlook their shipping when in port; how in their own shipyards they built and rigged and fitted out their fleet; how they sailed far and wide and made the name of the Salem merchant a synonym for enterprise and sagacity and intrepidity and honor the world over; how they brought home foreign furnishings and ornaments to adorn their New England homes; how they made a collection of oriental rarities unique in quality and interest, and for its accommodation built a social club house, cut in whose granite face you may read to-day—as though transported to some realm beyond the seas—“East India Marine Hall,” “Oriental Insurance Office,” “Asiatic Bank;” how with poor nautical appliances—a

Davis quadrant, a Guthrie's grammar, crude systems, rough charts and few lighthouses on our storm-lashed coast, they pushed their trade to all the known ports of Europe and the West Indies; how they privateered against the French; how they helped England to wrest Louisburg,—the Dunkirk of the West,—from her ancient enemy, and bore a generous part in all the attacks detailed by Parkman, made in the century between 1650 and 1750, upon the French possessions in North America; how they helped to secure the National autonomy by sending out their fleet, when the great ports of the country were blockaded by the enemy, to strike telling blows, again and again, in our struggles with the world's chief naval power. One hundred and fifty-eight private armed vessels, mounting two thousand guns—one-third of them lost by capture—hailed from this port when our population was not above 6,000, and brought in prizes to the number of 440, in the war of Independence. In 1812-15 the story was rehearsed again. We had more than doubled our population. We had more than two thousand seamen on the ocean. We sent out more private armed vessels than any single port except New York and Baltimore. The log-books of these cruisers, still preserved, read like romances of the sea. But we have other claims upon the consideration of the country, in the list of ports, by no means a short one, into which Salem vessels in search of trade led the way without chart or pilot, piloted by their own soundings and protected by their own guns,—practically without the protection of a flag. Bringing home from Europe in a Salem vessel the news of peace in 1783 and finding themselves without employment for their splendid fleet and expert seamen, our merchants at once struck out new channels of foreign trade and, helped by the disturbed state of European commerce, speedily snatched from

older rivals a generous share of the carrying trade of the world. The ports are not few where the flag of the Union, then an unknown ensign, was first displayed at the peak of a Salem ship. The country owes us a debt for all this which has not been grudgingly confessed. For half a century Salem maintained a leadership in American commerce which the country felt happy to admit. But water is an unstable element to which to commit a record. Our history is written on the ocean. There are no battle fields to visit. There are no monumental shafts, hung with memorial wreaths, where our bravest slumber. There are no pomps and obsequies to keep their memory green.

The spirits of our fathers  
Shall start from every wave!  
For the deck,—it was their field of fame,—  
And ocean was their grave!

In closing I wish I might leave upon your minds an impression of the wonderful spirit of this ancient town. With no large accessions of population to pile up their wealth; until lately without manufactures to attract and employ large masses of men; denied a rich tributary territory to heap their coffers with its golden harvests, and even with a harbor never of the best, the sturdy people of this place, resting on their own resources of brain and will and with little outside help, built up from small beginnings a town of slow but steady growth. They bore their share in every exigency of the hour. They pushed their trade into every market, and whitened with their straining canvas the blue depths of every sea. Our foreign commerce is a memory of the past. But for two hundred years we laid the world under contribution to our enterprise and kept the country in our debt for comforts and luxuries gathered from every clime. Not less

## 22 HOW MANY MEN HAD LESLIE AT NORTH BRIDGE?

have the indomitable bravery and skill of Salem seamen made the country our debtors in whatever of naval ascendancy has been achieved in war.

In the Revolutionary epoch it was Salem's fortune to be called upon to act before the lines of the great struggle had been well defined—before the stupendous upheaval had yet declared itself—before the political and social forces destined to burst forth in tempestuous revolt had passed the formative stage. She acquitted herself well. Her future is in other hands than ours. But no son of Salem, wander where he may, will be called to blush at the mention of her past. Come what may, there is only pride and inspiration in recalling that. Come what may, be she a laggard or a leader in the race, her history will never lack a quickening zest.

---

### HOW MANY MEN HAD LESLIE AT NORTH BRIDGE?

---

#### A NOTE APPENDED TO THE FOREGOING.

---

The 64th Regiment had been for the most part at Boston since 1768. It was raised from an older corps,—a rib out of the side of the XIth Regiment of Foot,—ten years earlier. War with France declared in 1756, and raging on this continent, had made it necessary to recruit the army. The 64th was first commissioned April 21, 1758, and the Honorable Alexander Leslie (æ. 20) is the first named on its original list of Captains. After active service in the West Indies it was stationed at Cork for five years, and was transferred from that port to Boston, after the stamp-act disturbances. It never mustered a rank and file of more than 500 men throughout the war, in which it took an active part. This fact appears from the correspondence of Gage with Hillsboro', and from the history of the Regiment now published by order of His Majesty William IV, issued in 1836. From this last source we gather that the men wore at the time of our war the red coats, white waistcoats and breeches, black leggins buttoned above the knee, stiff leather stocks, and tall bear skin caps, the prints of the day depict. These last, furnished in front with a brass scutcheon, bore

thereon a crown and lion passant and a latin legend, *NEC ASPERA TERRENT*, with other devices, no doubt also borne on the regimental colors, a remnant of those carried through the American war having been presented to the Regiment in 1875, the centennial of the North Bridge affair, by a son of Major Brereton who once commanded it. The long record of the Regiment was distinguished and interesting. Its colonelcy seems to have been an honorary appointment and its active command to have devolved on the Lieutenant-colonel or on the Major. It experienced the usual vicissitudes of a regiment of the line with a record covering a century and a quarter. It saw service in turn, in every section to which British arms had penetrated—the West Indies, New England and our Southern States, Persia and India. After evacuating Boston, March 17, 1776, it was present at the Battle of Long Island,—at the raids in Connecticut, Rhode Island, and Martha's Vineyard and Plymouth County in Massachusetts in 1778,—fought under Tarleton at the disastrous action at Eutaw Springs, being with him when he was defeated by Col. William Washington at Rantowle's Station on his way to Charleston, and garrisoned Charleston after its capture, losing 400 men in the Carolina campaign,—again in Jamaica after the War of Independence,—then in Paris under Wellington during the occupation by the Allies, after Waterloo,—was terribly cut up at Cawnpore in India in the relief of Lucknow,—was complimented with medals and in general orders by Havelock, Outram, Lord Clyde and Sir Charles Napier for meritorious services in Persia and in India.

From Castle William in Boston Harbor, the Regiment embarked for Salem, in a single transport, probably during the night hours between February 25th and 26th, 1775. Pickering says few, if any, of them remained behind. The number of men who could be quartered between decks for several hours, out of sight, in a transport is rather limited. Colonel Leslie would have been ordered to take a certain number of men, or at least he would have been likely to report the number he had taken, and it seemed to be a fair presumption that the report of General Gage to his home government would state a definite number. These reports were made in the first instance to the Earl of Dartmouth, at that time Lord North's secretary for the colonies.

The number of men is stated in nearly all the American accounts of the time at "about three hundred,"—three hundred Spartans were enough to make Thermopylæ forever famous; but they were not the aggressors,—and this estimate has the sanction of Dr. Justin Winsor in his "Narrative and Critical History," which, in a note, cites Hutchinson's Diary kept after his return to London as an authority for certain statements of interest in this connection. Hutchinson's entry is this: "April 20th, 1775, at Lord Dartmouth's office . . . despatches

## 24 HOW MANY MEN HAD LESLIE AT NORTH BRIDGE?

from General Gage, . . . a narrative from a person whose name he does not mention, of the proceedings of the Provincial Congress which they have not published, . . . short account of his sending Colonel Leslie to seize some cannon which he had account of in their paper of the proceedings . . . but it proved an erroneous information, and they were a parcel of old guns belonging to a ship, which they removed, probably to make a noise and increase appearances of preparation."

So it seems that the existence of the guns had been discussed in the Provincial Congress. In 1828, Dr. Jared Sparks, then engaged in his invaluable researches into our annals—a field, at that time, almost unexplored—visited Europe and brought home copies in his own handwriting of some records which he discovered in the Public Offices in London. These are now deposited in the library of Harvard University. Amongst them is a letter from General Gage to Lord Dartmouth, dated March 4, 1775, and detailing the expedition to Salem, on February 26th. The "old store or barn near the landing place" which was "strictly searched" is indeed a puzzle.

### FROM THE SPARKS COLLECTION OF MSS. IN HARVARD LIBRARY.

#### EXPEDITION TO SALEM.

Boston, March 4, 1775.

Gage to Dartmouth.—"I have the honor to transmit to your lordship a paper of intelligence of the machinations and projects of this people. The authority should be good, but I must wait till some more favorable opportunity to inform you whence I derived this intelligence."

"The circumstance of the eight field pieces at Salem led us into a mistake, for supposing them to be brass guns brought from Holland, or some of the foreign isles, which report had also given reasons to suspect, a detachment of 400 men under Lieut. Col. Leslie, was sent privately off by water to seize them. The places they were said to be concealed in were strictly searched, but no artillery could be found. And we have since discovered, that there had been only some old ship's guns, which had been carried away from Salem some time ago. The people assembled in great numbers with threats and abuse, but the colonel pursued his orders, and returned to Marblehead, where he had first disembarked his detachment."

The intelligence alluded to above, Dr. Sparks continues, was procured by some spy in the employment of General Gage. From the nature of his communications it is quite certain, also, that the same person was a member of the Provincial Congress. He gives a very minute account of the secret proceedings of the congress, and even the doings of the committees appointed for specific objects, such as procuring arms, ammunition, and other stores. In short, he details particulars of the correspondence between some members of the congress and Dr. Franklin and Arthur Lee in England. This intelligence was sent to Gen'l Gage from time to time, and was forwarded by him to the minister, and it is now on the files. It would seem impossible, that any person who was not a member of the Congress, could have procured the facts contained in his communications. It is seen above, that Gen'l Gage has said, that there were some in the Congress, who went there

## HOW MANY MEN HAD LESLIE AT NORTH BBIDGE? 25

only to restrain the violent party. The intelligence relating to the cannon in Salem, furnished by the same person, is as follows:

"There are eight field pieces in an old store or barn near the landing place at Salem; they are to be removed in a few days; the seizing of them would greatly disconcert their schemes."

This proved erroneous, says Dr. Sparks—Gen. Gage expected to find some cannon, which he believed had been imported from Holland. Sir Joseph Yorke, the British minister in Holland, had written a letter to his government indicating his suspicions, that arms were shipped from that country to America. A copy of this letter had been forwarded to Gen. Gage, who from other causes entertained similar suspicions. Indeed, after receiving the copy of Sir Joseph Yorke's letter, cruisers were sent out to watch for a Rhode Island vessel returning from Holland, which it was supposed had arms on board.

Thus far Dr. Sparks. The figures "400" are plain and clear in his manuscript. But when the Hon. Robert C. Winthrop was preparing himself for the distinguished functions which devolved upon him during our centennial period, probably unaware of what the Sparks manuscripts contained, he sent an order to the late Noel Sainsbury, an authorized agent of the British Government, for abstracts of various historical records. The papers received contained this, which has been printed in the Proceedings of the Massachusetts Historical Society. (See volume XIV, pages 340, 345, and 348.)

The President communicated the following abstract of papers prepared for him by Mr. Sainsbury from the originals in her Majesty's Public Record Office, in London (America & W. Ind., Vol. 130):—

March 4, Gen. Gage to Lord Dartmouth. The circumstances of the eight field-pieces at Salem; a detachment of 250 men under Lt. Col. Leslie sent privately off by water to seize them. The places they were said to be concealed in were strictly searched, but no artillery could be found. Since discovered that there had been only some old ship guns carried away from Salem some time ago. The people assembled in great numbers with threats and abuse, but the Colonel pursued his orders and returned to Marblehead, where he had first disembarked his detachment. Incloses "a Paper of intelligence of the machinations and projects of these people."

So we have the number given variously and in figures in two copies of Gage's letter. The manuscript of Mr. Sainsbury's copy is not now to be found, and it is conceivable that, through the resemblance of the figures 2 and 4, and through joining the two cyphers in rapid writing so that they might be taken for 50, the same Arabic numerals which the Harvard MS. reproduces as 400, after running the gauntlet of copyists, compositors and proof-readers, might appear in the proceedings of the Massachusetts Historical Society as 250. But Dr. Sparks leaves no doubt whatever as to his meaning. His figures are distinctly 400.

In this dilemma I turned for help to Mr. B. F. Stevens of the United States Government Dispatch Agency in London and to the present Lord Dartmouth. From the Right Honorable Earl I got the following reply:

## 26 HOW MANY MEN HAD LESLIE AT NORTH BRIDGE?

RAILWAY & TELEGRAPH STATION,  
ALBRIGHTON, G. W. R.

PATSHULL HOUSE,  
WOLVERHAMPTON,  
Oct. 18, 1895.

Dear Sir

In reply to yours of 1st inst., I beg to inform you that I am unable to comply with your request as my American papers are not at present available; they are being inspected & arranged for publication in the Hist. Man. Commission Series, in which no doubt the letter referred to will appear,—in addition Mr. B. F. Stevens is about to produce an Historical work dealing with the same period, and he also has had the use of my papers. Perhaps therefore you would wait till the publication of these works; and in the event of these not containing the necessary information I will endeavor to supply it on hearing from you further on the matter.

Faithfully yrs.

DARTMOUTH.

MR. RANTOUL.

From Mr. Stevens,—himself an offshoot of an Essex County family,—I received several letters showing great interest in the matter, and a cordial wish also to be of service. From them I extract the following statements :

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT DESPATCH AGENCY,  
4 TRAFALGAR SQUARE, LONDON, W. C., 15 July, 1895.

Upon turning to my Catalogue Index of Manuscripts in Public and Private Archives relating to America, during the Revolution, I find the Autograph letter signed by Governor Gage to be in the A. W. I. Series, Vol. 130, folio 233.

I find the "duplicate" in another hand, but signed by Governor Gage, to be in the Private Collection of the Earl of Dartmouth and I find that a copy is in the Entry Book, Vol. 420, folio 178.

I referred to the Holograph letter in Vol. 130, and I enclose a careful extract from which you will see that the number of men was 200, and that the number is written out in full and not put in figures.

I also referred to the Duplicate in the Dartmouth Collection and find that the number there is stated as in the holograph letter.

I also looked to see if I could find a letter from Colonel Leslie to Governor Gage or to anybody else, between the date of his movement on February 26 and the date of Governor Gage's letter of March 4th, but found nothing.

LONDON, 22 November, 1895.

DEAR SIR:—

I have received your letter of the 11th instant and I fully appreciate your embarrassment upon getting my Report contradicting the statements by the late Dr. Sparks, and the late Mr. Noel Sainsbury, as to the number of troops under Leslie's command in the North Bridge Affair. I do this with very great diffidence—but I have no option as I am simply repeating the exact words of Governor Gage.

In my letter to you, July 15, I sent a careful extract from the Holograph letter of Governor Gage preserved in volume 130 of the A. W. I. Series in the Public Record Office, and I now enclose a tracing of the two words "two hundred" from that letter. The Entry Book, volume 420 in the same series, has been examined to-day, and I enclose a tracing of the same two words "two hundred" from it. In neither place is the number put in figures.

## HOW MANY MEN HAD LESLIE AT NORTH BRIDGE? 27

In my letter of 15 July, I told you that the duplicate letter in the Dartmouth collection contains the words "two hundred" as stated in the Holograph letter, and I also said that the number was not put in figures.

The American portion of the Dartmouth papers, not included in the Report by the Royal Commission on Historical Manuscripts made some years ago, has lately been calendared. At the moment of Earl Dartmouth's recent letter to you these additional manuscripts were not readily available to him by reason of their being deposited with the Royal Commission while your present correspondent was making the required calendar for a forthcoming volume by the Royal Commission. Thus with Gage's duplicate before me I had the opportunity to make the positive statement that I did to the effect that in the signed copy of Governor Gage's letter in the Dartmouth collection the number "two hundred" is in words and not in figures. So Lord Dartmouth's statement to you is easily explained.

I am, Dear Sir, always yours faithfully,  
B. F. STEVENS.

ROBERT S. RANTOUL, ESQ.,  
Essex Institute, Salem, Massachusetts.

Dr. Elisha Story of Marblehead, the father of Judge Story, and a "Son of Liberty," whose services to the country in the Revolutionary war were most distinguished, noted, from day to day, in a journal, the leading events of his times. An extract from his diary was printed in the Marblehead Register of April 17, 1830. In this he states the number of men at 246, an estimate which has the aspect of being something more than a mere guess. He says they landed on Homan's Beach from a transport,—loaded their guns, and marched out of town,—and on their return passed the Marblehead Regiment "all hands to quarters." Thus he seems to have had good opportunities for observing, and being an eminent man of science, must have had habits of observing with accuracy whatever interested him. It is my conviction that this is as close and reliable an estimate of the number of troops employed in that abortive undertaking as we are ever likely to get.

R. S. R.

## BAPTISMAL RECORDS OF THE CHURCH IN TOPSFIELD.

---

FROM THE BEGINNING OF THE MINISTRY OF THE REV. DANIEL BRECK,  
NOVEMBER 17, 1779, UNTIL THE DISMISSAL MAY 5, 1841,  
OF THE REV. JAMES F. MC EWEN.

---

COMMUNICATED BY GEO. FRS. DOW.

---

"On the 17th day of November, 1779, Came the Rev<sup>nd</sup> — Chandler of Rowley west Parish; and the Rev<sup>nd</sup> George Lesslie of Lyne Brook Parish in Ipswich. And the Rev<sup>nd</sup> Elizur Holyoake, Pastor of the first Parish in Boxford. And the Rev<sup>nd</sup> — Lothrop, Pastor of the Church of the Old North, (so call'd) in Boston, and the Rev<sup>nd</sup> John Treadwell Pastor of the first Church in Lynn, and the Rev<sup>nd</sup> Benj<sup>a</sup> Wadsworth Pastor of the first Parish in Danvers, with their Delagates. The Solemnity began with Prayer. Mr. Treadwell was the mouth of y<sup>e</sup> Congregation. Mr — Lothrop Preached the Sermon from the 2<sup>nd</sup> of Corinthians, 4<sup>th</sup> Chapter & the 5<sup>th</sup> verse:—for we Preach not our Selves, but Christ Jesus the Lord, and ourselves your Servents, for Jesus Sake. Mr Lesslie gave the Charge. Mr Holyoak gave the Right hand of fellowship. Mr Chandler Pray<sup>d</sup>. After wards a Suitable Hyme was Sung, and the Blessing given and the Solemnity Concluded."

## BAPTISMS.

Isaac Averel his Luke		Nov <sup>r</sup>	21 <sup>st</sup> , 1779.
It being the first Child ye Revnd Mr Breck Bap-			
tized after his Ordination		"	
Daniel Boardman his John		"	28,
A daughter of John Boardman by ye name of Eliza-		"	"
beth			
A child of Dan <sup>l</sup> Hood by ye name of Elizabeth		Feby	6, 1780.
A child of Jonathan Chapman of Linebrook, by ye			
name of Jonathan Perkins, and		April	23,
A child of Nathaniel Fisk by ye name of Lydia		"	"
A child of David Towne by ye name of David		"	30,
A child of Nathanael Averill, Jun <sup>r</sup> by ye name of			
Ammi		May	7,
A child of Stephen Towne by ye name of Hepsey		"	21,
A child of John Gould by ye name of David		June	18,
A child of John Perkins by ye name of John		July	2 <sup>d</sup> ,
A child of Eben <sup>r</sup> Goodhue by ye name of Samuel		"	9,
A child of Moses Conant by ye name of Lois		"	16,
A child of John Balch by the name of Rebekah		August	20,
Humphrey, a son of Israel Clark Jun <sup>r</sup>		"	27,
Abigail, a daughter of Samuel Fisk		Nov.	26,
James, a son of Eleazer Lake Jun <sup>r</sup>		Jan <sup>y</sup>	7, 1781.
Sarah, daughter of Robert Balch		March	25,
Betty, daughter of Oliver Perkins		April	29,
Daniel, son of Ephraim Towne Jun <sup>r</sup>		"	"
Susannah, daughter of Joseph Towne Jun <sup>r</sup>		June	17,
Sarah, daughter of Jacob Towne		July	1 <sup>st</sup> ,
John, son of Will <sup>m</sup> Estie		August	12,
Ruth, daughter of Philemon Foster of ye Chh. in			
Linebrook		Sep <sup>r</sup>	2,
Moody, son of Dan <sup>l</sup> Clarke		"	16,
Bishop, son of Daniel Boardman		Nov.	11,
Mary, daughter of Nathanael Smith		"	18,
Becca, daughter of John Gould		Feby	10, 1782.
Lydia, daughter of Nathanael Averell		March	25,
Ebenezer, son of Nathanael Fisk		April	14,
Matte, daughter of Moses Conant of Linebrook		May	5,
Amos, a son &			
Hitte, a daughter of John Gould Jun <sup>r</sup>		Aug <sup>t</sup>	4,
Sara, daughter of David Towne and			
Allen, a son &			
Polly, a daughter of Daniel Porter		Oct.	6,

30 BAPTISMAL RECORDS OF THE CHURCH IN TOPSFIELD.

Stephen, a son of Step <sup>n</sup> Towne	Oct.	27, 1782.
Polly, a daughter &		
Daniel, a son of Daniel Dodge and also	Nov.	10,
Rebekah, daughter of Zaccheus Gould Jun <sup>r</sup>	"	"
Anna, daughter of Zaccheus Gould Jun <sup>r</sup>	March	2, 1783.
Martha, daughter of Joseph Cree and		
William, son of Philip McKensie	April	20,
Billy, son of Oliver Perkins, and		
Stephen, son of Nathanael Smith	May	4,
Rachel, daughter of Jacob Towne Jun <sup>r</sup>	June	22,
Ruth, daughter of Ephraim Towne Jun <sup>r</sup>	July	20,
Sally, daughter of Samuel Fisk	August	3,
Nabby &		
Rhoda, daughters of David Hobbs	"	17,
Jacob, son of Benja <sup>n</sup> Perley	Sep.	21,
Ruth, daughter of John Gould Jun <sup>r</sup>	"	28,
Moses Perley, son of Daniel Clarke	Jan <sup>y</sup>	4, 1784.
Daniel, son of Daniel Boardman	"	18,
Daniel, son of Daniel Hood	Feby	8 <sup>th</sup> ,
Miriam, wife of Cap <sup>t</sup> Nehemiah Herrick, and their children in the following order:		
Polly, a daughter		
Hannah, a daughter		
Joseph, a son,		
Edy, a daughter		
Nehemiah, a son		

The above were baptized at Cap<sup>t</sup> Herrick's house  
on account of his wife's weak & declining state,  
She was at the same time received into full com-  
munion

Dorothy, daughter of Nathanael Averill	Feby	9,
Dilly, daughter of Robert Balch	April	2,
David, son to Nathana <sup>l</sup> Fisk	May	16,
John, son to John Dwinell	June	6,
Nathanael, son to Philemon Foster of New Boston	Agust	1 <sup>st</sup> ,
Joseph, son to David Towne	Oct <sup>r</sup>	17,
Sara, Daughter to Eleazer Lake Jun <sup>r</sup>	Nov <sup>r</sup>	7 <sup>th</sup> ,
Elizabeth, Daughter to Zacheus Gould Jun <sup>r</sup>	"	28,
Mehitabel, daughter to Joseph Cree &	March	20, 1785.
Mehitabel daughter to Benja <sup>m</sup> Emmerson,	April	3 <sup>d</sup> ,
Samuel Son to Samuel Gould	"	24,
Elizabeth daughter to Philemon Foster of y <sup>e</sup> Chh. in Linebrook	May	22 <sup>d</sup> ,

BAPTISMAL RECORDS OF THE CHURCH IN TOPSFIELD. 31

George, Son to David Hobbs	July	31, 1785.
Sara, Daughter to Joseph Towne and		
John Son to Philip McKensie	Aug <sup>t</sup>	21,
Jacob, Son to Oliver Perkins	Sep <sup>t</sup>	11,
John Son to John Gould	"	25,
Elijah Son to Stephen Towne and	Oct <sup>r</sup>	2 <sup>d</sup> ,
Polly daughter to Elisha Perkins		
Betsy, Daughter to Stephen Pearly and		
Molly Daughter to Daniel Gould	"	9,
Will <sup>m</sup> Son to Moses Conant of Linebrook	"	16,
Ebenezer, Son to Daniel Dodge	Nov.	6,
Mary, Daughter and		
Ezra, Son to Ezra Perkins	"	"
Jacob, Son to Jacob Towne Jun <sup>r</sup>	"	"
Jere &		
Francis sons &		
Dorothy a daughter to Benj <sup>m</sup> Hood	"	20,
Benja <sup>m</sup> son to Benja <sup>m</sup> Emerson	"	27,
Nathaniel, son to Ezra Perkins	Jany	29, 1786.
Betsey, Daughter to Dan <sup>l</sup> Boardman	March	19,
Benjamin, son to Robert Perkins 3 <sup>d</sup>	"	"
Polly, Daughter to Abraham Hobbs	April	9,
Betsey, Daughter to Robert Balch	"	"
Moses, son to Nathan <sup>l</sup> Averill	June	26,
Mehitebel, daughter to Thomas Foster of Linebrook	Decem.	3,
Joseph, son to Joseph Towne		
at his house the child being dangerously sick	Feby	1, 1787.
Elizabeth, daughter to Daniel Breck	"	"
Lucy, daughter to Sam <sup>l</sup> Gould	March	11,
Fanny, daughter to Stephen Perley	"	18,
Nathan Ames &		
Abraham, sons to Abraham Foster Jun <sup>r</sup>	April	15,
Prisee, daughter to Stephen Perkins Jun <sup>r</sup>		
by y <sup>e</sup> Rev <sup>d</sup> Mr Holyoke	June	10,
Luke, son to David Towne	"	24,
Nabby, Daughter to David Perkins Jun <sup>r</sup>	July	15,
Jacob, Daughter (son) to John Dwinnell	Sep <sup>r</sup>	30,
Huldah, Daughter to Zach <sup>s</sup> Gould Jun <sup>r</sup>		
By the Rev. Mr Frisbie	Nov.	11,
Mary, Daughter to Thos <sup>s</sup> Porter	Decem.	2,
Edward Allen Son to Ditto	Jany	27, 1788.
Daniel, Son to Daniel Breck	Febr <sup>y</sup>	17,
Nabby, Daughter to Abra <sup>m</sup> Foster Jun <sup>r</sup>	"	24,

## 32 BAPTISMAL RECORDS OF THE CHURCH IN TOPSFIELD.

Daniel,	}			
Aaron,		children of Aaron Kneeland	March	2, 1788.
Mary,				
John,				
Moses,				
Ezra,				
Sarah, daughter to David Perkins Jun <sup>r</sup>		"	30,	
Amos, son to Robert Perkins Jun <sup>r</sup>		April	13,	
Nehemiah, son to Aaron Kneeland		May	18,	
Lydia Daughter to John Gould Jun <sup>r</sup>		July	6,	
Susanna Daughter to abraham Hobbs		Oct.	12,	

---

May 26, 1788. "The Chh. met, & having attended to the renewal of the pastor's request for a dismission, consented to it, & voted an acceptance of what the Com'ttee had prepared as a recommendation. They then proceeded to the choice of Mr Jacob Kimball as Clerk, to record the votes of the Chh. and having in a very affectionate & solemn manner united in prayer, the pastor & brethren, parted."

---

"Topsfield, November 12th, 1789. This day convened the Reverend Gentlemen before requested to sit in council, (Mr Oliver excepted) with the delegates of their churches, & ordained Mr Asahel Huntington to the pastoral office in this place.

Mr Nott [of Franklin, Conn.] made the introductory prayer—Mr Hart [of Preston, Conn.] Preached a sermon from Heb. 12<sup>th</sup> 1<sup>st</sup> "Wherefore seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses"—Mr Smith [of Middleton] made the consecrating prayer—Mr Cleaveland [of Ipswich] gave the charge—Mr Holyoke [of Boxford] gave the right hand of Fellowship—Mr Dana [of Ipswich] made the concluding prayer."

---

Esther, daughter to Robert Perkins Jun <sup>r</sup>	Jan.	17 <sup>th</sup> , 1790.
Zaccheus, son to Zaccheus Gould Jr	Feb.	28 <sup>th</sup> ,

BAPTISMAL RECORDS OF THE CHURCH IN TOPSFIELD. 33

Sally, Daughter of Stephen Perley	Feb.	28 <sup>th</sup> , 1790.
Lucy, Daughter to Benj <sup>n</sup> Emerson, Boxford,	"	"
Lucy Kimball Perley, Daughter to Solomon Perley of Boxford offered for Baptism by Mr Jacob		
Kimball grandfather to ye child,	Oct <sup>r</sup>	17 <sup>th</sup> ,
Nathaniel, Son to Daniel Bordman	"	31 <sup>st</sup> ,
Thomas, son of Thomas Porter	Jan.	9 <sup>th</sup> , 1791.
John, a Son of Abraham Foster Jun <sup>r</sup>	Feb.	13 <sup>th</sup> ,
Asa, son of Aaron Kneeland	"	27 <sup>th</sup> ,
David, son of John Gould	March	27 <sup>th</sup> ,
David, son of David Perkins	Aug <sup>st</sup>	20 <sup>th</sup> ,
Allen, Son of Robert Balch	"	"
Jacob, son of John Hood Jun <sup>r</sup>	Jan.	1 <sup>st</sup> , 1792.
Hannah Potter, Daughter of Stephen Perkins	Aug <sup>st</sup>	5 <sup>th</sup> ,
Elijah, son of Thomas Porter	Oct <sup>r</sup>	7 <sup>th</sup> ,
Ira, a son, &		
Sally, a Daughter of Daniel Porter	"	28 <sup>th</sup> ,
Humphrey, a son of Zac Gould Ju <sup>r</sup>	"	"
A child of Daniel Bordmans	June	1793.
Samuel, Son of Aaron Kneeland		
Asa, son of Samuel Gould		
Patty, Daughter of John Gould		
Nehemiah, son of Nehemiah Cleaveland		
— — — of Stephen Perkins	Aug <sup>st</sup>	
Bradstreet, son of Benjamin Emerson	Sept.	
Cynthia Cummings, Daughter of ye Rev <sup>d</sup> Joseph Cummings Disceased		
By ye wife of Robert Perkins Jun <sup>r</sup>		
John, Son of Ezra Perkins	Oct <sup>r</sup>	
John, Son of John Hood Jun <sup>r</sup>		
Samuel, Son of Aaron Conant		
Eunice, Daughter of Aaron Conant		
Aaron, Son of Aaron Conant		
Alethea, Daughter of Asahel Huntington	March	1794.
Nehemiah, Son of Robert Perkins Jun <sup>r</sup>	April	
Benjamin, Son of Jacob Towne Jun <sup>r</sup>		
John, Son of Zaccheus Gould	May	1795.
Ester, Daughter of Samuel Gould		
Stephen, Son of Stephen Perkins		
Mary, Daughter of Elisha Perkins		
Clarissa &		
Betsy, Daughters of Cornelius Gould	Augst	
Anna &		
Ruth, Twins, Daughters of John Hood Jr		

34 BAPTISMAL RECORDS OF THE CHURCH IN TOPSFIELD.

Benjamin, Son of Joseph Cree		
Elisabeth, Daughter of Joseph Cree		
John, a son of Joseph Cree		
Nathaniel, Son of Aaron Conant		
Elisabeth, Daughter of Ezra Perkins	Feby	8 <sup>th</sup> , 1796.
John, Son of John Gould Jr	April	1 <sup>st</sup> ,
William Addle, Baptized, offered by Eliezer Lake		
Elisha, Son of Asahel Huntington	May	15 <sup>th</sup> ,
Betsy, Daughter of Stephen Perkins	Oct.	26 <sup>th</sup> ,
Humphry, Son of Zaccheus Gould	Sept.	17 <sup>th</sup> , 1797.
William, Son of Mr. Tenny	Oct <sup>r</sup>	7 <sup>th</sup> ,
Betsey, Daughter of Robert Perkins Jr	Jany	14 <sup>th</sup> , 1798.
William Neal, Son of Nehemiah Cleaveland Esq	May	20 <sup>th</sup> ,
David, Son of John Hood Jr		
William Porter, Son of Aaron Kneeland	June	
Asahel, Son of Asahel Huntington		August
Betsey, Daughter of Deac. John Gould	June	1799.
Joseph Porter, son of Cornelius Gould	July	
Eleazer, Son of Zaccheus Gould		August 26 <sup>th</sup> ,
Sally, Daughter of Samuel Gould	Nov <sup>r</sup>	24 <sup>th</sup> ,
Richard, a son of John Hood Jr		
Hezekiah, Son of Asahel Huntington		August 17 <sup>th</sup> , 1800.
Mercy, Daughter of David Perkins Jr		
Sarah, Daughter of Moses Averell deceased	Oct <sup>r</sup>	5 <sup>th</sup> ,
Lydia } Phebe } Daughters of Moses Bradstreet	"	12 <sup>th</sup> ,
Cynthia }		
Mary, Daughter of John Hood Jr	Nov <sup>r</sup>	30 <sup>th</sup> ,
David }		
Nabby }		
Samuel }		
Pamela }		
Sylvester }		
Hiram }		
Moses }		
Haffield }	Children of David & Hitty Cummings	March 29, 1801.
Sally }		
Mary, Daughter of John Balch		
Charles }		
Polly }		
Wesley }	Children of Thomas Perkins	Aug <sup>st</sup>
Irena }		
Hiram }		
Phebe }		
Anna }	Daughters of John Batchelder Jr	Sept <sup>r</sup>

BAPTISMAL RECORDS OF THE CHURCH IN TOPSFIELD. 35

William, Son of Aaron Conant			
Cynthia, Daughter of Eli Brown	Oct <sup>r</sup>	4 <sup>th</sup> ,	1801.
Eunice, Daughter of Moses Bradstreet			
Sarah, Daughter of John Balch	"	18 <sup>th</sup> ,	
Fanny, Daughter of Cornelius Gould	Nov.	1 <sup>st</sup> ,	
Eunice, Daughter of Zaccheus Gould	"	29 <sup>th</sup> ,	
Mary, Daughter of N. Cleaveland Esq <sup>r</sup>	May	9 <sup>th</sup> ,	1802.
Anna			
Lydia			
Sally			
Phebe			
Polly			
Daughters of Thom <sup>s</sup> Foster		July	
Robert, Son of Robert Lake	"		
Hannah, Daughter of Robert Lake	"		
Hitty			
Polly } Daughters of Jonas Merriam		August 15 <sup>th</sup> ,	
Thomas Wendal Durant, a boy indented til of age to Jonas Merriam	"	"	
Mary Ann, Daughter of Asehel Huntington	Sept <sup>r</sup>	26 <sup>th</sup> ,	
Mrs. Lucy Friend &	Nov <sup>r</sup>	14 <sup>th</sup> ,	
Sally Friend, Daughter of Lucy	"	"	
Richard, Son of John Hood	April	3 <sup>d</sup> , 1803.	
Polly, Daughter of Sam <sup>l</sup> Gould	"	10 <sup>th</sup> ,	
Samuel White, Son of Simon Gould	June	12 <sup>th</sup> ,	
Jonas, Son of Jonas Merriam & Mehitable his Wife	"	"	
Ruthy			
Hezekiah Balch			
Rebecca			
Robert			
Mary } Children of John Perkins & Sarah his Wife		Sept <sup>r</sup> 25 <sup>th</sup> ,	
Jane Searl, Daughter of Thom <sup>s</sup> Tenny			
John & Ebenezer } twin Sons of Nehemiah Cleaveland Esq <sup>r</sup>		March 12 <sup>th</sup> , [1804.]	
Benjamin Conant, son of David Perkins	May	13 <sup>th</sup> ,	
Jacob Perkins, son of Jacob Towne 3 <sup>d</sup>	"	27 <sup>th</sup> ,	
John, a son of John Perkins	June	16 <sup>th</sup> , 1805.	
John Capen, Son of John Balch	"	23 <sup>d</sup> ,	
George, Son of John Hood	Oct <sup>r</sup>	5 <sup>th</sup> ,	
Elijah, Son of Simon Gould		Decembr <sup>r</sup> 1 <sup>st</sup> ,	
Elijah Perkins, Son of Zebulon Perkins	May	7 <sup>th</sup> , 1806.	
Elisha Lord, son of Nehemiah Cleaveland Esq <sup>r</sup>	Sept <sup>r</sup>	7 <sup>th</sup> ,	
John, a son of John Wright deceased			
Mary, daughter of Jacob Towne 3 <sup>rd</sup>	Oct <sup>r</sup>	26 <sup>th</sup> ,	
Jonathan Knowlton, son of Thos Perkins Ju <sup>r</sup>	Jany	16 <sup>th</sup> , 1807.	
George, son of John Hood	July	5 <sup>th</sup> ,	

## 36 BAPTISMAL RECORDS OF THE CHURCH IN TOPSFIELD.

Nehemiah, son of John Balch			
Ezra, son of Jacob Towne Junior	June	12,	1808.
Thorndike Osgood, son of Simon Gould	Oct <sup>r</sup>	23 <sup>d</sup> ,	
Lucy, Daughter of John Hood	Sept <sup>r</sup>	24 <sup>th</sup> ,	1809.
Baptized the Children of Daniel Wildes &			
Euni[c]e his Wife By the following names, viz :—			
Joshua			
Sally			
Thomas			
Israel			
Mehitable	Nov <sup>r</sup>	16 <sup>th</sup> ,	
William Porter, son of Amos Gallop	Sept.	30 <sup>th</sup> ,	
Stephen Perkins, son of Edward Hammond Lately deceased	Sept <sup>r</sup>		1811.
Sarah Manning, adult, Daughter of John Manning esq. of Ipswich	Jan.	31 <sup>st</sup> ,	1812.

---

Reverend Asahel Huntington died April 22<sup>d</sup> 1813, aged 52 years, one month and five days, "after having served as the affectionate, faithful and beloved Pastor of the Church of Christ in Topsfield twenty two years and five months—his praise was in the Churches."

---

Elisabeth	}			
Lydia		Children of Samuel Todd	July	17 <sup>th</sup> , 1815.
Samuel				
Alethea				
Louisa, adult daughter of Jonas Warren	}		Sept <sup>r</sup>	21 <sup>st</sup> , 1817
Caleb Kimball, adult			Nov <sup>r</sup>	9 <sup>th</sup> ,
Sarah				
Parker				
Harriet		Children of Jonas & Sarah Warren	"	23 <sup>d</sup> ,
Charles				
Lucinda				
Adeline				
John Peabody jun. adult			May	31 <sup>st</sup> , 1818.
Widow Elisabeth Waite				
Augustine Symonds son of John Peabody jun.				
William	}			
Elizabeth		Children of Widow Elisabeth Waite		

BAPTISMAL RECORDS OF THE CHURCH IN TOPSFIELD. 37

Lydia Bradstreet, daughter of Nehemiah & Lydia  
Perkins

John, son of Samuel and Lydia Todd June 1<sup>st</sup>, 1817.

Rebecca Gallup, adult Nov<sup>r</sup> 1<sup>st</sup>, 1818.

Sarah  
Caroline } Children of Thomas Perkins jun. and  
Elisabeth } Sarah his wife " "  
Thomas by Rev<sup>d</sup> Isaac Bramin

Benjamin Franklin } Children of Benjamin and Re-  
Rebecca } becca Perkins Aug. 8<sup>th</sup>, 1819.  
Lucy Ann

---

"The town having concurred with the chh. in the appointment of the day for the ordination of Rodney Gove Dennis, an ecclesiastical Council met at Topsfield on Wednesday, Oct. 4, 1820, agreeably to letters missive from the chh. in Topsfield, requesting them to assist in ordaining Mr. Rodney Gove Dennis over them as their Pastor.

Present	Pastors	Delegates
Chh. in Hambleton, —— —		Br. Whipple,
South Chh. Ipswich, Rev. Dr. Dana,		Br. Day,
First Chh. Do, Rev. David Kimball,	Br. Moses Lord,	
First Chh. Danvers, Rev. Dr. Wadsworth,	Br. Putnam,	
Sec. Chh. Rowley, Rev. Isaac Braman,	Br. Adams,	
First Chh. Boxford, Rev. David Briggs,	Br. Perley,	
Chh. in N. Ipswich,		
N. H.,	Rev. Richard Hall,	— — —
Chh. in Newbury-		
port,	— — —	Br. Pettengal,
Chh. in Middleton, —— —		Br. Symonds,

The council being organized, the Rev. Joseph Dana, D.D., was chosen moderator, & the Rev. I. Braman, Scribe.

The moderator addressed the throne of grace. Documents were then read testifying the call from the chh. & people in Topsfield to Mr. Dennis, & his answer in the affirmative to the same. The candidate then being examined, it was voted unanimously, that the council are satisfied of the regularity of the proceedings of the chh. & Town relative to the settlement of Mr. D. & also with his qualifications as to piety & knowledge for the sacred ministry; & that they will proceed to ordain him as soon as may be over the chh. & people in this place.

Voted, That Rev. Mr. Braman make in. prayer.

Rev. Mr. Hall preach the sermon.

Rev. Dr. Dana make ordaining prayer.

Rev. Dr. Wadsworth [make] charge.

Rev. Mr. Briggs [give] Rt. Hand.

Rev. Mr. Kimball address the chh.

& conclude by prayer.

\* Voted, to proceed at  $\frac{1}{2}$  past 10 o'clock."

Calvin	Children of William & Elizabeth Co-nant	Nov.	19, 1820.
Elizabeth			
Ruth			
Louis			
Nehemiah, son of Nehemiah & Lydia Perkins,		April	29, 1821.
Mary, daughter of Rodney G. & Mary Dennis,		Jan.	20, 1822.
Mary, infant daughter of Saml & Lydia Todd,		March	3,
Mary Elizabeth, infant daughter of John & Mary Perkins,			
Abigail, infant daughter of Thomas & Sarah Perkins,		Nov.	10,
Phebe Wildes, infant daughter of Nehemiah & Lydia Perkins,		Dec.	22,
Theodosia Dennis, infant daughter of R. G. & M. P. Dennis,		May	18, 1823.
Elizabeth Ashby, infant daughter of Benja. & Rebecca Perkins,		June	1,

\* No further record appears of the proceedings of the ordination.

BAPTISMAL RECORDS OF THE CHURCH IN TOPSFIELD. 39

Thomas Emerson, infant child of James & Lydia Stearns of Salem,	June	15, 1823.
Ruth Gould, daughter of Joseph Gould,	July	13,
Ruth Gould, infant daughter of Dea. Saml. & Lydia Todd,	Aug.	10,
John Brown, child of Capt. John & ——— Peabody, Jesse Appleton &	July	4, 1824.
Jane Abigail, infant children of R. G. & M. P. Dennis,	"	18,
David Peabody, son of John & Lydia Peabody,	Aug.	15,
Austin, infant child of Nehemiah & Lydia Perkins,	"	"
Benjamin, infant child of Sam'l & Lydia Todd,	Dec.	26,
Mary Jane, infant daughter of Thomas & Sarah Perkins,	July	10, 1825.
Eunice Cummings, infant daughter of William and Elizabeth Conant, [Lyndebrook]	"	"
Rodney, infant child of R. G. & M. P. Dennis,	April	2, 1826.
Moses Bradstreet, infant child of Nehemiah & Lydia Perkins	Aug.	20,
Mrs. Eliza, wife of Mr. Elisha Perkins Jr.	Oct.	1,
Edward Augustus, infant child of Benja. & Rebecca Perkins,	May	13, 1827.
Joel Rogers, son of Mr. John Peabody,	July	22,
Josiah, son of late Capt. Eben'r Peabody	"	"
Hiram Kneeland, and		
Cynthia Hobbs, and		
Rhoda Cummings, children of Mr. George & Mrs. Mary Hobbs,	"	29,
Joseph, infant child of R. G. Dennis,	April	13, 1828.
Ruth Lamson, infant child of Nehemiah & Lydia Perkins,	"	"
Mehitable, infant child of Dea. S. Todd	May	4,
Esther Wildes, infant daughter of Jeremiah Stone, M.D.	May	3, 1829.

---

Rev. Rodney G. Dennis upon his own request was dismissed from the pastoral office in Topsfield by a Council of Churches held May 6, 1829. The relations existing between Church and pastor were dissolved on May 18, 1829.

40 BAPTISMAL RECORDS OF THE CHURCH IN TOPSFIELD.

Edward Parker, infant son of Rev<sup>d</sup> Rodney G.  
Dennis and Mary P. Dennis was baptised by  
the father of the child

April 25<sup>th</sup>, 1830.

Attest, N. CLEAVELAND, Clerk.

Rev. James F. McEwen formerly settled over the Church in Bridport, Vermont, was installed pastor of the Church in Topsfield on May 5, 1830. Nine churches were represented by pastor and delegate in the ecclesiastical council.

William Gunnison on his own account		Sept.	5, 1830.
Huldah Pike (wife of Benja. P. Jr.) her own account		"	"
Susan Cummings Jr. her own account		"	"
Alpheus Justus Pike &			
Alethina Philena Pike, on account of Huldah, wife of Benja Pike Jr.		Octr.	24,
William Bradstreet on his own account		Nov <sup>r</sup>	7,
Ebenezer Peabody " " " "		"	"
Perley Balch Jr. " " " "		"	"
Benjamin Howe " " " "		"	"
Thomas Furgison " " " "		"	"
Abigail Wildes (wife of Humphrey W) her own account		"	"
Susan Cummings (widow) on her own account		"	"
Priscilla Bradstreet (widow) on her own account		"	"
Mary Perkins (Dau. of Elisha) on her own account		"	"
Huldah W. Perkins (Dau. of Elijah) on her own account		"	"
William Thomas Gunnison	Children baptized on account of their father W <sup>m</sup> Gunnison Dec <sup>r</sup> 2,		
Elisha Washington Gunnison			
Mary Ann Gunnison			
John Harrington Gunnison			
Daniel Lungreen Gunnison			
Lydia Smith Gunnison			
Lucy Elizabeth Gunnison			
William Rea on his own account		Jany	2, 1831.
Israel Rea Jr. " " " "		"	"

BAPTISMAL RECORDS OF THE CHURCH IN TOPSFIELD. 41

Dudley Perkins	on his own account	Jan <sup>y</sup>	2, 1831.
Amos Perkins Jr.	" " "	"	"
Lucy Peabody (Dau. of Widow Mercy)	her own account	"	"
Mary Ann Peabody (Dau. same)	her own account	"	"
Mary Cook	her own account	"	"
Sarah Brown	" " "	"	"
Eunice K. Adams (wife of Moody)	her own account	"	"
Mary Ann Balch (wife of Nehemiah)	her own account	"	"
Dolly Pike (Dau. of Benja.)	her own account	"	"
Eunice Balch (Dau. of Perley)	" " "	"	"
Abigail Perkins (Dau. of Elijah)	" " "	"	"
Bartholomew Conant	on his own account	March	6,
John Lamson	" " " "	"	"
John Conant Jr.	" " " "	"	"
Benjamin Pike Jr.	" " " "	"	"
Nathaniel Wells	" " " "	"	"
Humphrey Balch	" " " "	"	"
Sarah Balch (wife of Perley)	her own account	"	"
Mercy Rea (wife of John)	" " " "	"	"
Eunice Bradstreet (wife of W <sup>m</sup> )	her own account	"	"
Mercy Peabody (Dau. of Wid. Mercy)	her own account	"	"
Elizabeth Peabody (Dau. of Wid. Mercy)	her own account	"	"
Porter Bradstreet	on his own account	May	1,
Nancy Towne (wife of Dan <sup>l</sup> )	her own account	"	"
Mehitable Br[a]dstreet (wife of Porter)	her own account	"	"
Eunice Stiles	her own account	"	"
Lucy Gile	" " " "	"	"
Eliza Bradstreet (Daughter of Dudley)	her own account	"	"
Sarah Bradstreet (Daughter of Dudley)	her own account	"	"
Ruth Rea (Daughter of Israel)	her own account	"	"
Abigail Bradstreet (Daughter of William)	her own account	"	"
Sarah Bradstreet (wife of John)	her own account	July	3,
Asahel Huntington Todd, on account of Father Dea. Sam <sup>l</sup> Todd		"	17,
Caleb Kimball Perkins, on account of Parents Nathaniel & Judith Perkins		"	"

42 BAPTISMAL RECORDS OF THE CHURCH IN TOPSFIELD.

Josiah Bridge Lamson					
Alathea Huntington Lamson					
Mercy Perkins Lamson					
Mary Ann Lamson					
Priscilla Augusta Lamson					
John Augustus Lamson					
Elbridge Fiske Perkins					
Rodney Dennis Perkins					
Lydia Phippen Perkins					
Dudly Quincy Perkins					
Mary Elizabeth Perkins					
Ann Maria Lake					
John Batchelder Lake					
Silas Page Lake					
Robert Channell on his own account				Sept <sup>r</sup>	4,
Hannah Balch (Dau. of David B.) her own account				"	"
Sally Balch (Dau. of David B.)	"	"	"	"	"
Elizabeth Cynthia Andrews, on account of her mother the wife of Joseph Andrews				"	18,
Elizabeth Day Bradstreet, on account of her mother widow Priscilla Bradstreet				"	"
Ruth Esther Gould Perkins, on account of her Mother Lydia Perkins, wife of Nehemiah Perkins,				October 16,	
John Dwinnel					
David Holt Dwinnel					
Sarah Perkins Dwinnel					
Louisa Richards Dwinnel					
Hiphzibah Sophia Dwinnel					
Esther Mehitable Dwinnel					
Willard Adolphus Dwinnel					
Priscilla Lamson (wife of John) on her own account				Nov <sup>r</sup>	6,
Hannah Perkins (wife of David) on her own account				"	"
Lois Moore (wife of Thomas) on her own account				"	"
Abigail W. Kimball (wife of Benja <sup>a</sup> ) on her own account				"	"
Abigail Wildes (Daughter of Humphry) on her own account				"	"
Harriet Towne (Daughter of Jacob 3 <sup>d</sup> ) on her own account				"	"
Israel Gallup on his own account				Jany	1, 1832.
Abraham T. Pierce " "				"	"

BAPTISMAL RECORDS OF THE CHURCH IN TOPSFIELD. 43

Richard Phillips	on his own account	Jany	1, 1832.
Joseph Phillips	" "	"	"
Betsy Gould (Dau. of Joseph)	on her own account	"	"
Mary J. Phillips (Dau. of Richard)	" "	"	"
Sarah Phillips (Dau. of Richard)	" "	"	"
Mehi[t]able Balch (Dau. of Perley)	" "	"	"
Lydia Peabody (wife of John)	" "	"	"
Mary Cross	" "	"	"
Mary Munday (wife of W <sup>m</sup> )	" "	"	"
Elizabeth Gallup (wife of Israel)	" "	"	"
Lydia B. Emerson (widow)	" "	"	"
Harriet J. Emerson (Dau. of Widow L.)	on her own account	"	"
Lois R. Carter (wife of Sylvester)	on her own account	"	"
Lydia Bradstreet (Dau. of Capt. Dudley)	on her own account	"	"
Anstiss P. Balch (Dau. of David)	on her own account	"	"
Benjamin P. Adams on his own account		March	4,
Eunice B. Wells on her own account		"	"
Mary Ann Cummings (Daughter of Widow Susan C.)	on her own account	"	"
Sally M. Munday, Daughter of W <sup>m</sup> , her own ac- count		"	"
Betsey Gould (Daughter of Andrew G.)	her own ac- count	"	"
Benjamin Adams on his own account		May	6,
Lydia Smith	on her own account	"	"
Lucy M. Wilkins	" " .. "	"	"
Elizabeth C. Wilkins	" " .. "	"	"
Gustavus Dorman Pike on account of his parents Benj <sup>a</sup> . Jr. & Huldah Pike		July	1,
Abigail Kimball McEwen, on account of her parents (by adoption) Rev <sup>d</sup> Jas <sup>s</sup> . F. & Harriet C. Mc- Ewen		"	"
Frederick Perley on his own account		"	"
Sarah Abigail Perkins } on account of their mother			
David Perkins } Hannah, wife of David P.		"	15,
Mary Ann Whiting Moore, on account of her mother Lois Moore the wife of Thomas M.		Septr.	16,
Edwin D. Sanborn on his own account		July	7, 1833.
Arner Averell on her own account		"	"
Benjamin Flavius Pike, on account of his parents Benj <sup>a</sup> Jr. & Huldah Pike		"	28,

44 BAPTISMAL RECORDS OF THE CHURCH IN TOPSFIELD.

Dudley Bradstreet	On account of their mother		
John Bradstreet	Sarah Bradstreet, the wife		
Israel Rea Bradstreet	of John Bradstreet	October 20, 1833.	
Thomas Franklin Ferguson on account of his parents			
Thos. & Huldah Ferguson	" "	" "	
Caroline L. Hart on her own account		Jan <sup>y</sup>	5, 1834.
Mary Ann Perkins on account of her mother, Han-			
nah, the wife of David Perkins		July	13,
Susan Alzea Stone on account of her father Doctr.			
Jer. Stone	"	20,	
Arathusa Elizabeth Pike on account of her parents			
Benja. Jr. & Huldah Pike		Augt.	24,
Ebenezer Peabody on account of his parents Eben-			
ezer & Abigail Peabody		June	21, 1835.
Edwin Augustine Peabody on account of his father			
Augustine S. Peabody	" "	" "	
Jacob Symonds Peabody on account of his father			
Augustine S. Peabody		July	24, 1836.
George Winslow Dwinnel, on account of his mother			
Louisa, the wife of John Dwinnel		Octr.	23,
Moses Wildes Stone on account of his father Doctr.			
Jeremiah Stone		Nov <sup>r</sup>	20,
Josiah Peabody Perkins	on account of their parents Dudy & Sarali		
Samuel Webster Perkins		Perkins	Sepr.
Edward Hammond Ferguson	on account of parents Thomas & Huldah		17, 1837.
Ruth Abigail Ferguson		Ferguson	" "
Harriet Elizabeth Bathink on her own account		July	1, 1838.
Lucy Foster on her own account		Sepr.	2,
Elias Putnam Peabody on account of his Parents			
Ebenezer & Abigail Peabody		"	9,
George Cowls Perkins on account of his Parents			
Nathaniel Jr. & Lucy Perkins		"	"
Charlotte W. Taplin on her own account		Jan <sup>y</sup>	6, 1839.
Betsey Perkins, wife of Amos P. on her own ac-			
count		March	3,
Betsey Gould wife of Thos G. on her own account		"	"
Hannah P. Bradstreet dau. of Porter, on her own			
account		"	"
Thomas L. Lane on his own account		"	"
Robert S. Perkins " " " "		"	"
Alva Moulton " " " "		"	"
Asa Bradstreet " " " "		May	5,

BAPTISMAL RECORDS OF THE CHURCH IN TOPSFIELD. 45

Lydia Bradstreet (Dau. of W <sup>m</sup> B) on her own account		May	5, 1839.
Sophia C. Perkins (Dau. of Amos P) on her own account		"	"
Catherine C. Adams on account of her parents Benj <sup>a</sup> P. & Mary Ann Adams		"	12,
Rosamond P. Ferguson on account of her parents Thomas & Huldah Ferguson		"	"
Thomas S. Peabody on account of his father Augustine S. Peabody		"	"
William G. Peabody } on account of their mother Almira the wife of William			
George W. Peabody } Peabody		"	"
Mehetabile F. Adams wife of Benj <sup>a</sup> F. Adams on her own account		July	7,
Frederick Wallace Perley } on account of parents			
Greenleaf Proctor Perley } Frederick & Almira P.			
Susan Ellen Perley } Perley		Aug <sup>t</sup>	25,
Emerson P. Gould on his own account		Septem <sup>r</sup>	1,
Jonathan P. Gould " " " "		"	"
Ariel H. Gould " " " "		"	"
Moses J. Currier " " " "		"	"
Henry A. Merriam " " " "		"	"
James E. Gifford " " " "		"	"
Elizabeth Simonds on her own account		"	"
Mary A. Gould " " " "		"	"
Sally F. Gould " " " "		"	"
Ann Gould " " " "		"	"
Ruth P. Batchelder " " " "		"	"
Mary E. Munday " " " "		"	"
Almira P. Perley " " " "		"	"
Isaiah M. Small " his " "		Nov.	3,
John A. Gould " " " "		"	"
Ruth Lake " her " "		"	"
Eliza G. Adams " " " "		"	"
Elizabeth A. Gould " " " "		"	"
Mary Ann E. Coburn on her own account		"	"
Catherine K. Wells on her own account		Jany	5, 1840.
Lucy H. Lake " " " "		"	"
Huldah Florilla Pike } on account of their parents			
Ithamah Evandah Pike } Benjamin & Huldah			
Amanda Dolly Pike } Pike		February	16,
Abby Wildes Wright on account of her parents John & Abigail Wright		May	17,

46 BAPTISMAL RECORDS OF THE CHURCH IN TOPSFIELD.

Minerva Achsah Pike on account of her parents

Benja & Huldah Pike

February 14, 1841

Lucy Abby Peabody on account of her parents Ebe-

nezer & Abigail Peabody

April 18,

---

1841. May 5. "The pastoral relation of the Rev<sup>d</sup> James F. McEwen to this chh. closed agreeably to the result of the Council of February last; the Parish having paid him his salary, & two hundred & fifty dollars of the sum awarded him, & he having relinquished one hundred dollars."

## SALEM BEFORE THE REVOLUTION.

---

BY GILBERT L. STREETER.

---

OUR good old city of Salem has become interesting, and has gained distinction, because it possesses a certain "flavor of antiquity." Here, on this spot, first landed and lived the Puritan fathers of the Colony. The humble dwellings which they occupied—a few of them—yet remain. Their little meeting-house, to them so dear, we still hold and preserve as a sacred relic. The streets which they trod now bear their names, and remind us of their former habitancy. Their remains lie in our burial places, and there are their monuments. Thus, separated by only a few generations, we have here the descendants of those remarkable men who settled this New England, who framed its institutions, determined its habits, and established its character.

This place is also interesting because it has become attractive to the patriotic men and women who celebrate the events and admire the heroic deeds of the actors in the Revolution. This town had much to do with the beginnings of the Revolution, in which respect none exceeded it, except the ever foremost town of Boston. And a great Revolution it was, vast in its consequences, whether political, social, religious, or commercial.

Salem, before the Revolution, dominated by a small but showy aristocracy, arrayed in costly velvets and splendid

satins, loyal to the King, thoroughly colonial in feeling and sentiment, was a very different place from the Salem which succeeded the Revolution, when liberal sentiments were tolerated, in politics and religion, and the "republican simplicity" of Franklin and Jefferson had become popular, and the self-assertion of the new commercial spirit began to prevail.

It is the purpose of this paper to look back upon this period, just before the Revolution. We are curious to know how the old town then looked, to gain some idea of its people, and to learn what they were doing, and thinking of and hoping for. I am aware of my incompetency to do this properly, which would require the skill of a word-painter, and the extent of a volume to hold the picture. I can only give a few facts to imperfectly illustrate the subject. This I shall do in an off-hand way, without pretence to the dignity of history. I shall endeavor to give an impression of the place as it was at any time within ten or fifteen years previous to 1775—a period of great interest in our local history, as some of the most important events which immediately preceded the war of Independence transpired here and at that time.

#### THE INHABITANTS.

Salem was then a highly respectable and influential town in "His Majesty George the Third's Province of Massachusetts Bay, in New England," as the Colony was then described in official documents. It was one of the leading towns in the Province, and of all the places in Massachusetts ranked next to Boston in political and commercial importance. Many of the chief men of the colony resided here, persons learned and eminent in the law, in letters, in physics, and divinity, and holding high offices on the judicial bench, in the militia, and in other departments of the public service.

The population was remarkably homogeneous. Most of the inhabitants were born here, although some had come from other towns. For a hundred and fifty years there had been no immigration from the old country—none since the time of Cromwell's English Commonwealth. There were consequently very few persons of foreign birth in the whole Province. There were a few negro slaves, who were occasionally advertised for sale, and were mentioned in wills. These were usually domestic servants. The town was therefore a strictly New England community, with all the ideas, habits, and traditions of that lineage. The people, in matters of religion, which was a principal subject in the current thoughts of the community, held to the Calvinistic dogmas, somewhat modified by time. Indeed there were some faint signs of the change going on, which, years later, culminated in the Unitarian movement. In the great political contest then agitating the colony, which led to the war, the sympathies of Salem were on the popular side.

The principal business of the town was the cod fishery, boldly and successfully pursued, as the visitor could not fail to perceive from the evidence on the river sides, of the numerous fish-flakes, which caught the eye and regaled the sense of smell. The population of the town was about five thousand, and they dwelt in less than five hundred houses. These dwellings were chiefly of wood, of two stories, many of them built by the earliest settlers. The most ancient had gables, and overhanging second stories, and diamond-shaped glass, set with lead, in the windows, of which the Curwen, Kitchen and Bradstreet mansions were instances; two or three of the less stylish of these old houses still remain. Some of the new houses were in the lately introduced French style, with gambrel roofs, several of which are still standing, such as the Pickman house, Mr. Low's house and the Andrews house.

The inhabitants generally enjoyed the "golden mean" of outward prosperity, being neither too rich nor too poor. The aspect of the place to strangers, was that of comparative ease and comfort, as the reward of thrift and industry. A very few new dwellings, at the time of the Revolution, were of brick—not over a dozen—the most costly and elegant of which was the Derby mansion on School street (now Hotel Russell on Washington street). It is worthy of notice that scarcely any one of these buildings were painted, either outside or inside, for it was many years afterwards when the cost of painting began to be generally incurred. This improvement—then called "laying a house in oil"—as well as papering the walls, and carpeting the floors, was made slowly. Floors were usually sanded and the walls were left in plaster.

The social distinctions in the community, as to rank and precedence, were more marked then than now. The "common people" were distinctly recognized as a class. The wealthy were clothed in imported goods, which were often of high colors, as purple and scarlet, but the common people wore homespun. Cloaks were usually worn by gentlemen. In winter round coats were worn, made stiff by buckram, and coming down to the knees. Cocked hats, wigs and queues, knee-breeches, and silver buckles, were generally worn, and the hair was powdered. Even boys wore cocked hats and wigs until about 1790. The toilets of ladies were elaborate, especially the hair, which was built up on crape cushions to a ridiculous height. Hoops were considered indispensable. The use of liquors was very general. Drinking punch in the forenoon at public houses, the "eleven o'clock," so called, was the common practice. The varieties of food were far less than now. They lacked the many succulent vegetables which we have, and the foreign and domestic fruits which we enjoy were almost unknown.

## THE FEW AMUSEMENTS.

There were exceedingly few amusements in the "good old colony times." I mean concerts, lectures, theatres, and the other thousand and one entertainments devised to please the public and line the pockets of showmen and artists. The influence of the clergy was exerted against all "worldly pleasures." The theatre was denounced by the church and prohibited by act of the General Court. Dancing was regarded as abominable, and only the ungodly indulged in it, and this seldom. Singing schools, in which psalm-singing was the rule, were permitted. A few public occasions, such as Training days, Pope's day and Election day, were devoted to hilarity and noisy enjoyment by the lighter portion of the community, but the serious took infinite satisfaction in frequent and numerous religious meetings, with much sermonizing, which were followed up with unflagging zeal. In addition to the theological pressure against worldly pleasures, the political agitations of the period took up public attention, to the exclusion of other matters. Beside these considerations, it must be observed that although the people were, as a whole, comfortably housed, clothed and fed—although not in the modern sense of these terms—they had very little money.

However, there were some entertainments worth mentioning, as showing the limitations of the times. In 1769 an English actor, named Wardwell, visited Salem, and delighted the worldly-minded part of the people by reciting the "Ballad Opera of Dermon and Philida," with songs from the Opera of Artaxerxes between the acts. This seems to have been dangerously near to the profane theatricals which were so piously abhorred. Something like a circus, with a single performer, took place in 1771, when a famous English equestrian, named John Sharp, astonished

the natives by his feats of agility performed in Broad street. In after years circuses usually located in Broad street, and on the fields towards the mill pond, and Hawthorne street was called "circus lane" until quite recently.

Just before the Revolution, one D. Eccleston, a popular scientist of that day, gave several lectures, with experiments, on the air pump, in the Assembly, which was where the vestry of the South Church now stands. The price of admission was fifty cents. He advertised that "only about five and twenty tickets [would be] delivered out," as no more could be accommodated with seats. About the same time Colonel David Mason, who had lately moved into town from Boston, to practise the coach painter's and japanner's trade, lectured in the front room of his house, near the North Bridge, upon "the newly discovered electrical fire." He charged one pistareen per lecture. Colonel Mason was a man of considerable scientific acquirements. He was a leading citizen and an ardent patriot. He had been an engineer at the siege of Louisburg, and at the time of Colonel Leslie's expedition, he had charge of the cannons and bore a commission to collect arms and ammunition for the military forces then forming. His services at North Bridge on that memorable occasion are fully recounted in Charles M. Endicott's narrative of that affair.

A favorite diversion for the young women of that period was the Spinning Match, which received a sort of consecration by the presence of the Pastor of the Parish, who often preached a sermon at the conclusion of the day's labors. The spirit of these occasions is well shown in the following account of one of them taken from the Essex Gazette of September 12, 1769.

"*Precinct of Salem and Beverly September 8, 1769.*  
On Tuesday the 5 inst., forty-one young women of this

Place, moved perhaps by the many late examples of others, who have in a similar way testified their esteem of their Pastors, for their work's sake by seeking Wool and Flax, and working willingly for them with their hands—having provided themselves with these materials, met early in the Morning at the house of Rev. Mr. Chipman, and in the evening presented him with seventy run of well-wrought yarn. A run is a skein of twenty knots, the number of knots in the whole being 1,396. Mr. Chipman had no knowledge of their work and labor of love till the day appointed and near at hand, but he desired not the gift yet he always rejoices to see Fruit abounding to their Account; and the repeated kindnesses of his People to him in his advanced age, as well as their living in the exercise of social virtues each toward the other excited his gratitude.

N. B. The young gentlewomen were not moved in the least by political Principles in the affair above, yet they are cordial Lovers of Liberty, particularly of the liberty of drinking Tea with their Bread and Butter, to which their Pastor consents."

#### GENERAL APPEARANCE OF THE TOWN.

A few years before the Revolution a New York merchant visited Salem as a guest of Colonel William Brown, one of the most opulent citizens, holding important offices and living in grand style in the mansion afterwards known as the "Sun Tavern." He describes the place, somewhat in the manner of a merchant's inventory, but it is worth quoting :

"Salem is a small seaport town, consisting of about 450 houses, several of which are neat buildings but all of wood; and covers a great deal of ground, the houses lying at a convenient distance from each other, with fine gardens back. The town is situated on a neck of land, navigable on either side, is about  $2\frac{1}{2}$  miles in length, including the buildings back of the town. One main street runs directly through it. There is one Church,

three Presbyterian and one Quaker meeting house, and the situation is very pleasant. The trade consists chiefly in the cod fishery. They have 50 or 60 sail—schooners employed in that branch. Saw about 30 sail in the harbor, having then about 40 at sea. They cure all their cod for the market. Saw a vast number of flakes curing."

This account gives a distinct impression of the rural aspect of the town at that period. The houses were at a convenient distance from each other "with gardens or fields between." Another pen picture of Salem is afforded in the gossiping diary of John Adams, second President of the United States, who visited Salem in 1766, when he was thirty years of age. He describes some of the residences as "elegant and grand." He says :

"Aug. 12. Set out with my wife for Salem; dined at Boston; drank tea at Dr. Simon Tufts in Medford, lodged at Mr. Bishop's.

13. Set out from Mr. Bishop's, oated at Norwood's alias Martin's, and reached brother Cranch's [in Salem] at twelve o'clock. [He had been two days and a half reaching Salem from Quincy.] Dined and drank tea and then drove down to the Neck Gate, and then back through the Common, and down to Beverly Ferry, then back through the Common and round the back part of the town-house; then walked round the other side of the town to Colonel Brown's, who not being at home, we returned. The town is situated on a plain, a level, a flat. Scarce an eminence can be found any where to take a view. The streets are broad and straight and pretty clean. The houses are the most elegant and grand I have seen in any of our maritime towns.

14. Walked to Witch Hill, a hill about half a mile from Cranch's, where the famous persons formerly executed for witchcraft were buried. Somebody within a few years has planted a number of locust trees over the graves, as a memorial of that memorable victory over 'the Prince of the Power of the air'!<sup>1</sup> This hill is in a

<sup>1</sup> Persons now living, of whom the writer is one, remember seeing the scraggly remains of what were said to be those trees.

large common belonging to the proprietors of Salem. From it you have a fair view of the town, of the river, the Neck and the South fields, of Judge Lynde's Pleasure House [on Castle Hill] of Salem village."

Mr. Adams seems to have received a very favorable impression of the place. The "elegant houses" which he described were those of Colonel Benjamin Pickman on Essex opposite St. Peter street, the Curwen house, corner of North and Essex, and others of the same new gambrel roof or mansard style, some of which still remain.<sup>1</sup>

#### THE STREETS OF THE TOWN.

It may not be unprofitable to spend a few moments in running up and down some of Salem's streets as they were between 1760 and 1775. They were mostly down in town. There were but few families living above Summer street. The larger part of the population was in ward one—then the "clover ward" of the place. The streets everywhere were called *lanes* and many of them bore the names of early inhabitants. Such were, English's lane, Becket's lane, Turner's lane, Hardy's lane, Daniel's lane, Curtis's lane, and Herbert's lane. These all ran from Bow street, as lower Essex street was called, to the harbor. Derby street had not been laid out, although there was a way which led along the water's edge, by the south river and the harbor. Bow street was so called because it followed a ridge of sand which was bow shaped and sloped to the low lands on either side. Further up was Burying Point lane (Liberty street) leading by the ancient burial place, which had been in use since 1637,

<sup>1</sup> A very good specimen of this style of house is the old "Pine Apple House" now standing in Ives' Court. This was so called because a figure of a pineapple, carved in wood is placed over the front door. In this mansion lived William Pynchon a tory lawyer who became a refugee.

now known as the Charter-street Burial Ground. Still further up was the Town Landing (Central street) leading to the lower wharves of the town. Only a few lanes were used to accommodate the scattered dwellings in ward two. The principal one was Ferry Lane, running from Essex street around the Common, on its westerly side, to Beverly Ferry, where the bridge now is. Prison lane (St. Peter St.) ran from Main street to the Prison (now the residence of Abner C. Goodell) and thence to the North River. Brown's lane and Epes's lane, (Church street) ran, as now, from the Common to School street (now Washington).

The Training Field, or Common, was a wet, uneven, diversified, and unenclosed tract of land, which was quite rural in its aspect. Several hollows of standing water within its bounds were dignified by the names of Flag, Cheever's and Mason's Ponds. It was some times called the Town Swamp. In the eastern part, near Bush lane (Orange street), flags and hoops had been cut, and Dr. Bentley said, that, in the early days, frames of houses in the vicinity had been made of trees felled on the Common. In 1770 a new almshouse was built on the northern corner. Near where Andrew street is now, a tanner named Jonathan Andrew had sunk his vats and spread his skins. Several other tanneries were located in that vicinity. The high tides from the cove sometimes overflowed the lower portion.

In the upper part of the town were large unoccupied areas where are now populous streets. Where Lynde street is a swamp existed. Curwin's lane (North street) led from West's Corner to the "Great North Bridge" to North Fields. A lot on the western side of the lane, near the river, had been set apart for offensive trades—a sort of out-of-the-way place where even

nuisances would offend no man's delicacy. Here spots had been designated, in the peculiar language of the times, "for the exercising the trade or Mystery of Distilling Spirits," and for "the exercising the Trade or Mystery of Killing all meat." Running along the bank of the river, in ward four, was a border of trees and shrubbery, and the remainder of that ward was mainly occupied by gardens, orchards and fields. It is said that a gentleman who resided in the far-off rural district of Dean street, was asked when he appeared down town in the morning, "what is the news in the country?"

On the other side of Main street were similar intervals. Where Chestnut street is now it was wet and swampy. Broad street was built upon, in the early days, because the first road from Boston to Salem came into town at the upper part of that street, through Wood's Gate. Summer street was known as "the Great Road leading to Marblehead"—as the market men usually passed that way to Marblehead, which was then as populous as Salem and afforded a good market.

The main street of the town ran from the Guard House at Neck Gate to the Town Bridge, in "Blubber Hollow." The bridge spanned a brook, now a mere drain, in the hollow of Boston street, and had been built in the earliest days, and was a noted boundary. Different parts of the street were known by different names. The names *King* street, *Queen* street and *Paved* street were successively given to that portion between "West's Corner" and "Britton's Corner," or in other words, as now designated, between North street and Washington street corners. Near the junction of Main and School streets, (now Essex and Washington) were the Town House, the principal School House, the "Great Meeting House" of the First Church, Mr. Whitaker's meeting house, the

Custom House, Post Office (kept previous to 1768 by Mrs. Lydia Hill). In front of the School House was the Whipping Post. The "Exchange" adjoined the Town House on the western side. The principal stores were on Main street, between Prison lane and Curwin's lane (St. Peter and North streets).

There is in the Essex Institute a colored picture of the western side of School street (Washington), as it was before the great fire of 1774. It was taken from a window of the Town House (on Essex street opposite Washington), by Dr. Joseph Orne, who was at that time—between 1765 and 1770—a student of medicine with Dr. E. A. Holyoke. It is an interesting memorial, as being the only view extant of any portion of the town at an early period. The foreground of this more instructive than romantic picture exhibits to us the boat-builder's shop and modest dwelling of Samuel Field, who occupied the premises opposite the City Hall, now the Rea estate. Next to this is the "Post Office" as we learn from the projecting sign ; and adjoining this, the Derby House, before mentioned as one of the celebrities of our town architecture. Beyond this is the Hunt House, formerly on the northern corner of Lynde street, and between that and the river several inferior buildings which completed the view on that side. The eastern side of the street was not taken into the artist's range, but in the centre of the street stands forth the brick school house, with its ornamental cupola, and in front thereof the Town Whipping Post. This is the whole extent of the glimpse afforded by the picture.

In North and South Salem there were only a few houses, and no other roads than the highways to Danvers and Marblehead.

To realize the condition of the streets and lanes we must remember that they were not paved, and that there

were no sidewalks. Some public-spirited individuals proposed, as early as 1731, to raise money to pave that part of Main street from West's to Britton's corner (Washington to North streets), but it was more than forty years before this was accomplished. The General Court was asked to authorize a lottery for this purpose, but for some reason it was not done, although lotteries were frequently approved to promote public enterprises. When this little piece of paving was done, the pebbles were brought from the beach at Baker's Island. These cobblestones were the first form of paving, and have been used down to the present time. As there were no brick sidewalks the pavements, where there were any, reached across the street, from house to house. A lady who visited in Boston, as late as 1795, stated that "everyone walked in the middle of the street where the pavement was the smoothest," and doubtless it was so in Salem. The streets were not lighted at night, and there were no watchmen, until 1774, when the citizens began to take turns in watching in sets of ten. This state of things is so different from our present conditions as to be hard to realize. The picture presented to the mind's eye, of the occasional pedestrian at night, groping carefully along those dark lanes, dressed in his heavy camblet cloak, with a cocked hat and cane, with a clumsy lantern, shedding a feeble radiance upon his path, is in striking contrast to that of the modern citizen moving freely about in the glare of electric lights.

#### THE WHARVES AND MARITIME TRADE.

Leaving the streets or lanes, let us go to the wharves. These, in ante-Revolutionary days, were mostly on the upper part of the South river, from the mills to the present Union wharf, then known as Long wharf, which extended from the shore to a small island in the middle of

the river, known as Jeggle's island. In 1760 there were no wharves below this point, except a small one at the foot of Turner's lane. There was one wharf on Winter island, at Ober's, or Palmer's Head, built by Richard Derby, an enterprising merchant, who had a warehouse there. Nearly a century before, in 1684, no less than ten persons were permitted by the General Court to build wharves at Winter island, but these wharves had all disappeared. The Derby wharf was afterwards known as Powder House wharf. There were two small wharves at North Bridge, soon invested with historical interest by the spirited resistance thereon offered to Colonel Leslie's invasion. Above these wharves, on the North river, near Frye's mills, was a noted place for building vessels, then and for many subsequent years. Another established ship-yard was near the foot of Elm street, that now is.

The busiest of the wharves were where the solid granite depot of the Boston and Maine Railroad stands, as secure as if the colonial coasters had never floated over the spot. Just above was a noted bay of the South river extending toward the "Great Road to Marblehead" (Summer street), between Norman and High streets, where Creek street now is. It was crossed by a bridge on Mill street, with a draw thirty feet wide, for vessels to pass through. Wharves were located above this bridge, and vessels were built as well as floated there. On Britton's Hill, descending from Summer street, was a well known ship-yard where schooners were built. This is the region which was nicknamed "Knocker's Hole" in allusion to the resounding blows of the shipwright's mallet.

I have mentioned that the principal business before the Revolution was the cod-fishery, in which many merchants had made money. It had always been so since early colonial days. Colonel Benjamin Pickman's elegant house,

opposite Prison lane (St. Peter street), had the figure of a cod-fish carved on each riser of his front stairs. There were fifty or sixty vessels engaged in this traffic. The fish, when brought in and unladen, were chiefly cured on the bank of the North river, which, from the North Bridge to Conant street, was a scene of busy industry. There was a considerable coastwise trade with the southern ports and the West Indies ; and also some intercourse with parts of Portugal, all growing out of the fishery business.

The East India trade, in which the merchants of Salem were so successful after the Revolution, had not yet been opened. It remained for the famous ship *Grand Turk*, Capt. Ebenezer West, to sail (in 1784) on her first adventurous voyage beyond the Cape of Good Hope ; and for the little schooner *Benjamin*, Capt. Benj. Carpenter, to clear from the North river above the North bridge, on a similar gallant enterprise. The places to which vessels cleared in 1770 were Virginia, Maryland, the West Indies, Lisbon, Cadiz, Bilboa, Philadelphia, North and South Carolina, Nova Scotia, Newfoundland, St. Johns, Liverpool, Canso,—“the Streights,” as the newspaper spelled it,—Gasper and Georgia. Occasionally a vessel from Salem engaged in the infamous slave-trade between Africa and the West Indies.

The total superficial extent of the wharf accommodations before the Revolution did not exceed 50,000 square feet. It is now in excess of one million. To promote improvements in the harbor, and to encourage commerce, the Marine Society was formed by the merchants and mariners, and became very useful. One of its early enterprises was to erect a huge stone monument on Baker’s Island, as a landmark for sailors, and it was afterwards influential in securing the erection of two lighthouses which still stand there. The Marine Society is yet in existence, and

in its charitable character distributes more money to its beneficiaries than any other institution. It is the only existing secular organization whose beginning was prior to the Revolution. The Custom House was on Main street nearly opposite our Barton Square Church. His Majesty's Deputy Collector for the port was Richard Routh, a tory, who fled to Halifax after the evacuation of Boston by the British Army in 1776. He was subsequently rewarded for his loyalty by being made Chief Justice of Newfoundland.

#### STORES AND GOODS.

The fishery being the principal business of the town there was little else done, except that there was some tanning of leather—which in our day expanded into the leading industry—and a couple of rope-walks. The retail trade seems to have been good, and supplied the smaller surrounding towns as well as the home market.

Stephen Higginson, at his store on Main street, nearly opposite the "King's Arms" tavern (on site of the Essex House), sold such articles as dowlass, oznabrigs, ratteens, dussels, shalloons, tamicos, durants, calamancees, drawboys, grograms, russels, grazets, mizzinets, sagathies, duroys, etc. These goods were common in all the stores. Mr. Higginson also furnished books for the Social Library—the first beginnings of the Salem Athenæum—for which he acted as agent, when he travelled to Boston. He was a leading man in the affairs of the town and on the patriotic side.

Most of the stores were like a modern country store in the variety and abundance of goods displayed on their shelves.

Priscilla Manning "a little above Capt. West's corner," (North street corner), sold "crimson breeches patterns, scarlet, buff and cloth colored ditto, rammies, black Bar-

celona handkerchiefs, Lynn made calamanco and silk shoes, clogs, and galoshes, ducapes, brolies, white French beads, stone necklaces, scarlet, crimson, blue, claret and other broadcloths, etc."

Mascoll Williams, "at the sign of the gilt Bible" (on Essex street opposite Mechanic Hall), sold books and stationery, and "paper made at Milton." He was a patriot, and post-master during the Revolution.

There were two apothecaries, Dr. Nathaniel Dabney, "at the Head of Hippocrates,<sup>1</sup> exactly facing the Rev. Mr. Barnard's meeting-house" (where C. H. & J. Price are), and Dr. Philip Godfried Kast, "at the sign of the lion and mortar," who sold, in addition to the usual drugs, a truly royal quack medicine, the "Famous anodyne necklace," of which it was said,

"Her late Majesty Queen Caroline, and her Royal Highness the Princess of Orange, frequently sent for these Necklaces. The Royal Children in the different Courts of Europe (with the approbation of the Court Physicians) as well as the generality of the Children of Quality, have, and do still wear it, not being thought safe without it ; and *cut their teeth* extremely well with it. A mother would never forgive herself whose Child should die for want of so easy a Remedy for their teeth."

Dr. Dabney and Dr. Kast were both tories. The former made himself obnoxious as a tory Addresser of Governor Hutchinson. He then became a Recanter ; but afterwards joined in the tory address to Governor Gage, and in 1777 fled to England. Dr. Kast was also an Addresser of Gage.

Andrew Dalglish, a Scotchman, who kept store opposite Dr. Whitaker's meeting house (which stood in the rear of the present Perley block), offered an infinite and curious variety of goods, such as gauzes and cutlery,

<sup>1</sup>This very "Head of Hippocrates," after many adventures, is now in the Essex Institute, in a good state of preservation.

lawns and catgut, aprons and horse brushes, etc. He too was a tory, and when the war broke out went to Nantucket, which was neutral territory, and subsequently died in Scotland.

Robert Bartlett, "near the lower Meeting house," advertised "Choice Labradore Tea, esteemed as very wholesome."

John Gove, "opposite Francis Cabot's" (nearly opposite Mechanic Hall), sold English goods for which he took "pot or pearl ash as pay." George Gardner took "middling codfish as pay for flour."

George Deblois, another tory and subsequent refugee in England, sold "half hour and hour-glasses." John Andrew, "at the sign of the gold cup," sold "goldsmith and jewelry ware," and assured his customers that they could "depend upon being served with good penny's worths."

This list of odd things showing what our ancestors used might be largely continued if it were profitable to do so, but I fear the list would become, as the storekeepers say, "too tedious to mention."

#### THE TAVERNS OF THE TOWN.

The tavern in old times was one of the most important public buildings in the town. It was a centre of intercourse and information, where the chief men of the place were accustomed to assemble to talk of public affairs, as well as local gossip, to await the news from Boston, expected soon to arrive by the stage, or to discuss foreign news lately published by an arrival at our port from the mother country. The lively wood fire in the broad fireplace, in a spacious Franklin stove (lately invented) which usually cheered and warmed the bar-room of the village inn, often cast its ruddy light upon a circle of social and convivial townsmen, who occasionally patronized the

bar as well as joined in the conversation. Distinguished strangers, usually professional men, or merchants—as common people seldom travelled in those days—prominent lawyers attending court in Salem, or on their way upon an eastern circuit, frequently stopped at the Salem taverns. Such men as James Otis, Samuel and John Adams, Hancock and Cushing, rising young fellows, nursing their ambitions and destined soon to become famous, were not infrequent visitors. These gentlemen usually travelled on horse-back, or in a much used vehicle called a curriicle, a sort of chaise, with two wheels, drawn by two horses abreast.

The principal taverns before the Revolution were the "King's Arms Tavern," on Main street, and the "Ship Tavern" on School street. The former was situated nearly on the site of the recent Essex House, on Essex opposite Central, and the Ship Tavern was on the northern corner of Epes's lane and School street (corner of Church and Washington streets), in the building said to have been built for Governor John Endicott. The proprietor of the "King's Arms" was William Goodhue, while Jonathan Webb kept the Ship Tavern, both of these persons having been prominent citizens and popular hosts for many years.

The "King's Arms" was an old colonial building, with ample surrounding grounds which had, in earlier times, been occupied by Colonel Benjamin Brown, a noted and wealthy citizen. When the Revolution broke out the Royal name of King's Arms was exchanged for the more acceptable designation of "The Sun Tavern," which it retained for many years. About the year 1800 this ancient building was torn down to make room for a new brick mansion for William Gray, the great merchant, popularly known as "Billy Gray," and this new building subsequently became the Essex House.

When the old "Sun Tavern" (King's Arms) was taken down, Mr. Webb, the landlord, moved into the house vacated by Mr. Gray, and transferred the name of "Sun Tavern" thereto. This new hotel, like the old one, was an ancient residence of one of the Browne family. The building was "rough cast" on the outside, that is, the outside was covered with a rough plaster in which pebbles and bits of glass were embedded, sometimes in odd figures, to give it an ornamental appearance.<sup>1</sup> There is an inferior specimen of this finish now upon Dr. Webb's drug store down town.

There were other rival taverns in the place, but they were small affairs, although they sometimes adopted "high sounding appellations." Such was one advertised in 1774 by Ephraim Ingalls, a tailor, who announced that in addition to clothing the outer man, he would also provide for the inner man at the "London Coffee House, nearly opposite the King's Arms Tavern. He will keep [he said] an ordinary every day in the Week for Dinner, where all persons will be kindly entertained. A Bill of Fare at said House may be known at eleven o'clock. Said Ingalls carries on the Taylor's Business as usual."

In John Adams's curious and interesting diary he frequently mentions having "dined at Goodhue's" (King's Arms). On one occasion his record of a ride to Salem embraces several incidents which convey a lively impression of some of the peculiarities of those times. It was in June, 1771. On his way hither, on horseback, he says,

"I overtook Judge Cushing, in his old curricle, and two lean horses, and Dick, his negro, at his right hand, driving the curricle." And he adds, with some feeling inspired by the prevalent political conditions, "This is the

<sup>1</sup> A piece of this exterior covering of the Sun Tavern is preserved in the Institute.

way of travelling in 1771 ; a Judge of Circuits, a judge of the Superior Court, a judge of the King's Bench, Common Pleas, and Exchequer for the Province, travels with a pair of wretched old jades of horses in a wretched old hung-cart of a curricle, and a negro on the same seat with dim driving."

The negro was doubtless the judge's property. Adams's account of arriving at the King's Arms, with a glimpse of slavery here, is thus noticed :

"Put up at Goodhue's. The negro that took my horse soon began to open his heart ; he did not like the people of Salem ; wanted to be sold to Capt. John Dean of Boston ; he earned two dollars in a forenoon, and did all he could to give satisfaction, but his Mistress was cross, and said he did not earn salt to his porridge, etc."

Then the distinguished guest,—one of these days to be President of the United States, of which he then never dreamed—adds a delicate confession as follows :

"I have hurt myself to-day by taking cold in the forenoon, and by drinking too much wine at Kettels and at Martin's. I drank half a pint at Kettels and two glasses at Martin's."

Again he writes as follows :

"Nov. 4, Tuesday—attended Court all day ; heard the charge to Grand Jury, and a prayer by Mr. Barnard. Deacon Pickering was foreman of one of the juries. This man, famous for his Writing in newspapers concerning church order and government, they tell me is very rich ; his appearance is perfectly plain, like a farmer, his smooth curled locks flow behind him like Deacon Humphrey's, though not so grey ; he has a quick eye like — ; he has a hypocritical demure on his face, like Deacon Foster ; His mouth makes a semi-circle when he puts on that devout face."<sup>1</sup>

"Nov. 9. Dined this day, spent the afternoon and drank

<sup>1</sup>This slur upon Deacon Pickering was wholly undeserved. The deacon was no hypocrite, but frank and blunt in the extreme.

tea, at Judge Ropes's, with J. Lynde, J. Oliver, D. Hutchinson, Sewall, Putnam and Winthrop. Miss Ropes is a fine woman, very pretty and genteel. Our J. Oliver is the best bred gentlemen of all our judges so far; there is something in every one of the others indecent and disagreeable at times in company—affected witticism, unpolished fleers, coarse jests, and sometimes, rough, rude attacks; but these you don't see escape J. O.

Colonel Pickman is very sprightly, sensible and entertaining; talks a good deal, tells old stories in abundance about the witchcraft, paper money, Gov. Belcher's administration, etc."

Thus we have from this high authority some graphic outlines of some of the leading people in Salem before the Revolution.

Soon after the Revolution, when the Sun Tavern had passed into the hands of Mr. Robinson, a distinguished stranger happened into town and put up at this inn. It was the celebrated Frenchman, J. P. Brissot. He was on a tour of this country, with the intention of writing a book of travels, and on his return published a volume entitled, "New Travels in the United States of America." Therein he mentions the Sun Tavern in the following complimentary terms:

"Oct. 3, 1788. We slept at Salem, fifteen miles from Boston. . . . It was cold, and we had a fire in a Franklin stove. These are common here, and those chimneys that have them not are built as described by M. de Creve-cœur: they rarely smoke. The Mistress of the tavern (Robinson) was taking tea with her daughters; they invited us to partake of it with them. I repeat it, we have nothing like this in France. It is a general remark through all the United States, a tavern keeper must be a respectable man, his daughters are well dressed and have an air of decency and civility. We had good provisions, good beds, attentive servants."

Now M. Brissot was a good judge of these things, for his father had been what the French called a *Traiteur*, or keeper of an eating house, or ordinary, though he himself had been bred to the law and sciences. When Brissot was in Salem he was thirty-four years of age. He did not long survive after his return to France. He was a victim of the Revolution. Elected to the Legislative Assembly, he united with the Girondists, and when that unfortunate party fell before the Jacobins, in 1793, Brissot was guillotined, at the same time with nineteen other gallant leaders, in the Place de la Revolution in Paris.

#### SOME SOCIAL ASPECTS OF THE PLACE.

The tone of good society in Salem previous to the Revolution, was elevated and polite. The educated men of the town were some of them persons of distinction. There, for instance, were the clergymen, Mr. Diman, and the older and younger Barnard, Dr. Whitaker, Mr. McGillchrist, Mr. Nichols, Mr. Hopkins, and Mr. Dunbar; the physicians, Drs. Holyoke, Peter Oliver, Joseph Orne, and John Prince; the lawyers, Samuel Porter and William Pynchon; Judge Lynde, who presided at the trials connected with the Boston Massacre, Judge Nathaniel Ropes of the Superior Court, Judge Andrew Oliver of the Common Pleas, distinguished in letters and science, Judge Samuel Curwin of the Admiralty, Colonel Browne, also Judge and afterwards Governor of Bermuda; Colonel Benjamin Pickman, Timothy Pickering and Timothy Pickering, Jr.; Benjamin Goodhue, Stephen Higginson, Colonel Peter Frye, afterwards Chief Justice of Newfoundland; Elias Hasket Derby, and other eminent merchants, all men of character and education.

These with others formed a literary club, which held weekly meetings for discussion and social intercourse, and

which was connected with a "Social Library" kept in a chamber of the brick school house, in the middle of School street. The club obtained new books from Boston, and occasionally, when some one went to England, works were imported thence, at great cost. A large part of the club were Tories, and their meetings were suspended during the Revolution. The library was afterwards united with the Philosophical Library, and became the basis of the Salem Athenæum.

In the absence of bookstores, books were occasionally sold by public vendue. Robert Bell, an auctioneer from Philadelphia, sometimes came here and sold books in Goodhue's King's Arms Tavern. A few books were kept and sold by Samuel Hall in his printing-office of the Essex Gazette, and also in the stores of the traders. The earliest regular bookseller was Mascoll Williams, afterwards postmaster, who kept at the "sign of the gilt Bible in Main street" (opposite Mechanic Hall), in a small one-story gambrel roof house, of a size and pattern very common in those days.

The diversity of opinion in respect to colonial interests was as marked in Salem as elsewhere, and the apologists for the royal government possessed great social influence. The office holders were of course on the King's side and constituted the backbone of the loyal party. The body of the people was exceedingly irritated by the long continued exactions and oppressions of King and Parliament. Then there were a considerable number of timid and optimistic persons who might be described by a felicitous phrase of Charles Lamb's, as having an "imperfect sympathy" with the popular movement.

It is not within the scope of this paper to enlarge upon the causes of the Revolution. The interests of the Colonies had clashed with those of the mother country for a

hundred years, and the disputes had more than once become critical. In these controversies the clergy had always been the foremost champions of colonial rights and liberties. At this particular time a group of strong and ambitious young men had grown up who did not enjoy the favor of the royal government, but who were specially qualified to lead off a patriotic party. Such were Samuel and John Adams, James Otis, John Hancock, Dr. Warren and others, and in Salem, Timothy Pickering, Jr. These conducted the controversy with great zeal and ability, and occasionally with a bitterness not unusual in revolutionary times. But it may be remarked here, that they did not advocate independence of the mother country until the last moment, when no other course was possible, except to surrender. The enforcement of the Boston Port Bill in 1774 was the act which broke the last cord that bound the colonies to the throne and kingdom.

I think I am safe in saying that during this period Colonel William Browne was easily the first citizen of Salem. His family had been wealthy and prominent and very helpful to the town since the first settlement of the colony. He lived in opulence in an old colonial mansion, and entertained with distinguished liberality. He was an accomplished and courtly gentleman, Colonel of the Essex Regiment, and judge of the Supreme Court. He was very popular in town, and efforts were made to attach him to the patriotic party, but with firmness and dignity he refused all temptations, and became the leader of the tories. When the crisis arrived, he fled from the town and the country, and afterwards his great landed estates here were confiscated, and he was formally banished under the Conspiracy Act, in 1778. The King however sought to console him by appointing him Governor of Bermuda—one of the few tories rewarded for their devotion to royalty.

The leader of the Whigs, or patriotic party, was unquestionably Timothy Pickering, Jr. He, too, belonged to a highly respectable family, established in Salem from the earliest days. He was educated as a lawyer, was very prominent in town affairs, and an able and ardent champion in the ante-Revolutionary struggle. His subsequent career, so distinguished, it is unnecessary to recount. When Colonel Browne was forced out of the Essex Regiment, Mr. Pickering became his successor. He seems to have been in sympathy with the moderate ideas of John Adams, rather than the more advanced and revolutionary sentiments of Samuel Adams and John Hancock. Even as late as the day before the battle of Bunker Hill, Colonel Pickering expressed a hope that the difficulties might yet be adjusted without recourse to arms. When this hope proved illusory he served in the army with great credit and unswerving fidelity.

But the popular leader who swayed and controlled the "common people" was the pulpit Boanerges, the impetuous, persistent, and implacable friend of liberty, the Rev. Nathaniel Whitaker, of the Huntington Chapel, afterwards the Tabernacle church. This redoubtable champion began as early as the Boston Massacre, if not before, to preach red-hot sermons, which excited and strengthened the hatred of the tories. He was in accord with the most extreme views and purposes of the period.

#### THE APPROACHING REVOLUTION.

Old Salem was deeply stirred, in common with other towns, by the events of that time. She had her committees of inspection, her committees of correspondence and of safety, and her popular meetings, her mobs and her destruction of tea. Here were the tories pursued, as elsewhere, by popular hatred, their dwellings were

assailed and their persons threatened. Then was offered in this town the first defiant legislative resistance to the Royal Government, by the Provincial Assembly, constituted in the Town House; and the first forcible resistance in the repulse of Colonel Leslie at North Bridge. In these movements of the patriotic party of the day, a majority of the people warmly sympathized, but there was a large and respectable minority, embracing many of the principal inhabitants of the town, who were on the loyal, or tory, side—men who were more loyal to their King than to the liberties of their country. The lawyers and judges seem to have been mostly tories, and two or three of the clergymen leaned that way. The merchants were divided, but the large majority of them were on the patriotic side. The "common people" were patriotic to a man. It is not to be overlooked that Salem was exposed to unjust suspicions in other towns by this unfortunate division of opinion which I have described. This feeling was expressed among other ways, in some doggrel verses published in the "Worcester Spy" of June 20, 1774, on occasion of the transfer of the General Court to Salem by Governor Gage. This was a very unpopular act with the great body of the people of the Province, because Boston was more convenient and was the headquarters of the popular movement. The verses ran thus:

" At Salem's Court we must appear  
With our assembled Powers;  
In patriotic zeal stand firm,  
With Adams, Young and Bowers.<sup>1</sup>

A Court House stands erected there  
Where they may all have place;  
There stand the houses and the tents  
Our fathers first did grace.

<sup>1</sup> Three popular leaders in the General Court.

O! strive you then for Salem's Peace  
For they shall prosperous be  
Who in her Harbor fear to drown  
A chest of *India Tea*.

May Peace within her spacious Bound  
A constant guest be found;  
With Plenty and Prosperity  
Her tories all be crowned."

These slurs were not justified by the facts of history. If acts of public violence had been a test of patriotism Salem was not behind-hand in her evidences of that sort. Every effort had been made to exclude the obnoxious tea from town, and at least two persons, who had been found hostile to the public cause, had been tarred and feathered and paraded through the streets. It was not long after the publication of the above verses that two chests of tea, which had "fallen into the hands of Colonel Mason," were publicly burned on the common.

For several years before the war broke out the utmost vigilance had been exercised to prevent the importation and use of goods obnoxiously taxed. There was a Town Committee of Inspection to attend to this business. In 1770 the town decreed a contract for the inhabitants to subscribe against the use of English goods and foreign tea. There was occasionally an offender against this rule of the Town Meeting, who when detected was summarily dealt with. There were such instances when two elderly and respectable women, who kept stores on Epes's lane and Main street, respectively, were detected in selling tea. A town meeting was held to consider the subject, over which that resolute citizen, Deacon Timothy Pickering, presided. The conduct of these women, Abigail Epes and Elizabeth Higginson—in common with that of two male offenders, John Appleton and Colonel Peter Frye,—was denounced

as "infamous," and it was voted that an account of their behaviour should be read at every town meeting for seven years, immediately before choosing officers. And further, that an account of their behaviour should be published in the Gazette for eight consecutive weeks.

The committee of inspection subsequently expressed a fear that "some may think too great severity has been shown towards Mrs. Epes and Mrs. Higginson, and that their sex and state of widowhood might have entitled them to some indulgence." But they added, "When the question is concerning the Liberty or Slavery of America, the matter is of too much Importance to regard the little distinctions of Rank, Sex, and Condition."

It is said that "there are no Sundays in Revolutionary times," and it would seem from this event that neither are there any distinctions of sex or circumstance. A Revolution, like old Time's scythe,

"Doth cut down all  
Both great and small."

The official acts of the town meetings were always on the patriotic side. The several encroachments of the King's government had been steadily resisted. The town had denounced the writs of assistance in 1761, the stamp act in 1765, the wresting away of the trial by jury in the Admiralty Court in 1769, the stationing of a standing army in the Province in 1770, and all obnoxious acts of the Royal Authorities which subsequently took place. Attention had been given to the condition of the militia, which was soon enlarged and reorganized. Colonel William Browne, the tory, who commanded the Essex Regiment, had been forced to resign, and his place had been taken by Timothy Pickering, Jr., who was one of the most zealous of the patriots, and who afterwards acquired distinction as Adjutant General of the Continental Army, and as a member

of Washington's Cabinet. The popular cause was greatly helped by the newspaper, the Essex Gazette, which had been established here, in 1768, by Samuel Hall. This paper was in thorough sympathy with the predominant public feeling, and strenuously resisted the encroachments of royal authority. Mr. Hall, in his prospectus, had said that he should promote "true and genuine principles of patriotism, and whatever may serve to enliven and animate us in our Known Loyalty and Affection to our gracious Sovereign." But as events developed and popular discontent increased, the tone of the Gazette kept in harmony with the patriotic sentiment.

The starting of the Gazette in Salem was an important event in this quiet town. There was then no newspaper in the Province, outside of Boston, and a weekly printed record of the news was a rare visitor, and was read with avidity. Although the paper was small, a folio 10 x 16 inches, and its contents comparatively meagre, it was "taken in," as the phrase was, by such families as could afford to pay for it.

Mr. Hall, with something like modern enterprise, employed a messenger to ride down from Boston on horseback the day before publication with the latest news, as they had then no regular means of communication. Mr. Hall was an enterprising young man, of rare intelligence and excellent judgment, and he was encouraged in his undertaking by the principal men in the Province.

By the time of the Boston Massacre, March 5, 1770, the Gazette had become so obnoxious to the tories, especially by the support of the non-importation agreements, that an attempt was made to break it down. But this failed and served to increase its circulation.

Colonel Pickering contributed to its columns a series of able articles in favor of a reorganization of the militia,

which had great influence in arousing attention to the subject. He subsequently drew up a new manual of arms, which was published by sanction of the General Court, under the title of "An Easy Plan of Discipline for a Militia." The militia of Salem previous to this had been in a miserable condition of inefficiency.

#### THE TOWN MEETINGS.

The town meetings were held in the Town House, a wooden building of two stories, on Main street, next west of the First Church. The lower floor was used for town purposes and the second story was occupied as a Court House. It was afterwards called "The State House;" because the Provincial Assembly of Massachusetts convened therein, with John Hancock as President, in 1774, under orders of General Gage. It was a building of no pretensions to architectural elegance, but it had the merit of being a *painted* building, which was an uncommon distinction in those days. Upon wooden benches, which extended on each side of the door, in the front of the house, the elderly men of the town were accustomed to seat themselves, in a social way, to gossip and speculate upon the events of the times, to con the news, or to exchange scandal concerning the affairs of their neighbors or themselves. This immediate neighborhood was known as "The Exchange."

The bell which swung in the Town House turret often called the people together to consult on public questions, to protest against arbitrary measures, to consider measures of self-denial in suspending the importation of goods subject to crown duties, or to concert schemes of resistance to the usurpations of the royal governor. The Town House was one of those nurseries of rebellion which could then be found in almost every village.

When the Courts assembled in this building, distinguished lawyers came from all parts of the colony, who were often seen with their brethren of the bar disporting their huge wigs, their ample gowns and professional cambrie bands ; while the bench was occupied by such men as Judge Ropes, Judge Lynde, Judge Oliver or Judge Browne, splendidly arrayed in their robes of scarlet broadcloth, with broad silk bands, and immense powdered wigs.

#### ARRIVAL OF GENERAL GAGE.

The calling of the Provincial Assembly to meet in Salem was an unpopular act, as I have before mentioned. It was at the time of the enforcement of the Boston Port Bill, when the unmanageable people of Boston were frowned upon by the royal authorities, and the seat of government was accordingly moved to Salem in accordance with an act of Parliament. At the same time General Gage abandoned Boston and took up his abode in Danvers in the elegant country residence of Robert Hooper of Marblehead, familiarly known as King Hooper. He was accompanied there by the 64th regiment and two companies of the 65th.

When General Gage came to Salem on June 2, 1774, accompanied by a retinue of gentlemen in carriages, a large number of the principal persons in the place—most of them tories—with various civil and military officers, went out on horseback to meet him, and escorted him hither in grand procession. He was entertained in fine style at the elegant mansion of Colonel William Browne and was complimented the next evening by a brilliant reception and ball in the Assembly. The occasion was also seized to observe "with suitable Demonstrations of the most affectionate Loyalty and Joy" the anniversary of His Ma-

jesty's birth. Meantime the unofficial tories hastened to call upon the Governor to present their compliments upon his accession to the government, with congratulations upon his safe arrival. Not content with these exhibitions of servility they made a still more profound obeisance to the dominant power by presenting a humiliating address to Governor Gage, in which they said, among other things in a similar tone :—

"We are deeply sensible of his Majesty's paternal Care and Affection to this Province, in the appointment of a person of your Excellency's Experience, Wisdom and Moderation, in these troublesome and difficult times.

We rejoice that this Town is graciously distinguished for that Spirit, Loyalty and Reverence for the Laws, which is equally our Glory and Happiness. . . . .

We beg leave to commend to your Excellency's patronage *the Trade and Commerce of this Place*, which from a full protection of the Liberties, Persons and Properties of Individuals cannot but flourish," etc.

Governor Gage said in reply :

"I doubt not that you will continue to cherish that spirit of Loyalty and Reverence to the Laws that has distinguished the ancient town of Salem. And no Attention or Protection shall be wanting on my part to encourage such laudable Sentiments, *which cannot fail to increase your Trade and Commerce*, and render you a happy and flourishing people."

In this correspondence is disclosed a bold attempt to barter the political rights of the Province for the benefit of trade and commerce. But there was a nobler spirit in the town than this. There were those who would not

"Crook the pregnant hinges of the knee  
Where thrift may follow fawning."

A body of whig merchants and freeholders, numbering one hundred and twenty-five, presented a counter address, expressing an admirable and patriotic feeling,

worthy of the noble cause in which they were engaged. They promptly rejected the temptation to profit by the misfortunes of their compatriots in Boston. They said :

"By shutting up the port of Boston some imagine that the course of trade might be turned hither and to our benefit ; but nature in the formation of our harbor forbids our becoming rivals to that convenient mart. And were it otherwise—we must be lost to every idea of justice—lost to all the feelings of humanity—could we indulge one thought to seize on wealth and raise our fortunes on the ruin of our neighbors."<sup>1</sup>

Such was the elevated tone of the entire address,—a precious document in the history of this town, written, it is said, by Colonel Timothy Pickering.

The arrival of Governor Gage was immediately followed by the meeting of the Provincial Assembly, June 7, 1774. This body soon gave evidence of being animated by a rebellious spirit. Resolutions were adopted by it proposing a General Congress of the Colonies at Philadelphia and appointing James Bowdoin, Thomas Cushing, John and Samuel Adams and Robert Treat Paine, delegates to the same. As this was the most decisive step yet taken towards independence Governor Gage became alarmed, and resolved to dismiss the Assembly. He sent his Secretary, Thomas Flucker, with a message to this effect. But the Assembly had taken the precaution to lock the door to the hall, so that the Secretary could not get in, notwithstanding his loud demands for admission. He was, therefore, reduced to the disagreeable necessity of proclaiming his message of dissolution to the winds upon the stairs.

Soon after this defiant conduct the 59th Regiment of royal troops, under Colonel Hamilton, arrived in Salem

<sup>1</sup> Edmund Burke said of this address in Parliament that it was "a most pathetic but at the same time firm and manly address."

from Halifax and encamped upon the Neck, whence they could have an eye upon the rebellious proceedings in town.

They soon had occasion to exercise their military vigilance; for, early one August morning, the inhabitants assembled, at call of the Town House bell, to choose delegates to a patriotic convention in Ipswich. This famous meeting, the "Ipswich convention," was held Sept. 6, 1774. About the middle of August handbills were posted about town, under authority of the Committee of Correspondence, asking the merchants, freeholders and other inhabitants of Salem to meet at the Town House Chamber, Aug. 24, to appoint deputies to the Ipswich Convention "to consider of and determine on such measures as the late Acts of Parliament and our other grievances render necessary."

At 8 o'clock on the morning of the meeting the Committee of Correspondence received a summons to meet Governor Gage at 9 o'clock—the hour of the meeting in the Town House—which they did. His Excellency informed the Committee that the meeting which they had called was unlawful and seditious, and he required them to countermand it. The Committee replied that the inhabitants being already assembled they had no power to disperse them. The Governor then responded "with much vehemence of Voice and Gesture," as follows:

"I am not going to enter into a Conversation on the matter; I came to execute the Laws not to dispute them, and I am determined to Execute them. If the People do not disperse, the Sheriff will go first; if he is disobeyed and needs support I will support him."

In the meantime the troops on the Neck, under orders from the Governor, prepared as if for battle, and leaving their encampment near the fort (on Winter Island) marched up as far as Neck Gate, where they halted and

loaded. Then a detachment marched up Main street as far (it is believed) as the Bowker Block, prepared to put the Salem rebels to flight. But while these things had been going on—while the troops were marching, and the Committee delaying the Governor by superfluous conversation,—the meeting of the people was speedily held, delegates chosen, and the business ended. The gentlemen elected under these peculiar circumstances were, Richard Derby, John Pickering, Jonathan Ropes, Timothy Pickering, Jonathan Gardner and Richard Manning.

The Governor being thus outwitted, ordered the troops to retire, and the next day authorized Col. Peter Frye, the tory, to arrest the Committee of Correspondence for "unlawfully and seditiously causing the people to assemble without leave from the Governor," etc. Two of the Committee were arrested and gave bonds, but the others refused to give bonds and after some threatening that the contumacious ones should be sent to England in the Scarborough man-of-war for trial, the matter was dropped. In a short time, under the pressure of public opinion, Colonel Peter Frye made an abject apology for his share in the business.

The Ipswich Convention adopted spirited resolutions in furtherance of the views of the patriotic party and recommended that the General Assembly, to convene in Salem in October, *form themselves into a Provincial Congress*. At the same time the Convention declared its true allegiance to King George the Third, but added that rather than submit to arbitrary laws the delegates would "undauntedly appeal to the last resort of states . . . and encounter even death," if necessary, in defence of the liberties of the country.

Governor Gage summoned a second session of the Assembly to meet in Salem Town House in October, but

as the election of members proceeded he saw that there would be a majority against him and he countermanded the summons. But the members were determined to be useful and met contrary to the Governor's wishes. The first day of the meeting was passed in silence, as neither the Governor nor any of his assistants appeared to organize the body. On the second day they proceeded to choose John Hancock as President, and promptly responded to the general wish of the people by resolving themselves into the first and ever memorable Provincial Congress.<sup>1</sup> This was perhaps the most important political event in that excited period and it rendered the old Town House forever famous.

Shortly after these stirring events the hated Governor Gage, with his soldiers and his myrmidons, returned to Boston. His attempts to control the contumacious town of Salem had signally failed. The people would neither be silenced by alluring bribes of increased trade and commerce nor be cowed by the display of military power. After these exciting experiences, popular animosity towards the tories increased in vehemence. Mobs were of more frequent occurrence, and the tories began to flee from the town and the country for the sake of their lives. The most obnoxious tories in Salem, such as Judge Browne, Judge Curwen, Peter Frye, Dr. Kast, Dr. Dabney, Andrew Dalglish, left for England or the Provinces, and not many ever returned. Those of a more moderate type, who remained at home, suffered indignities of every description. The house of the worthy Judge Ropes (still standing) was assailed by the populace and the windows broken on the very night of his death. These stirring events in Salem transpired but a few months before the

<sup>1</sup> The representatives of Salem in this body were Richard Derby and Richard Manning.

affair at North Bridge with Colonel Leslie, and then to the Battle of Lexington and the Battle of Bunker Hill.

#### THE CLERGY AND THEIR INFLUENCE.

Of course the clergymen were among the most important persons in Salem before the Revolution. Although the ancient rigors of ecclesiasticism had been somewhat softened, the general tone in matters of religion was sombre and severe, and the influence of the clergy was felt in all social concerns.

In the period we are reviewing there were six religious societies in this place, the Friends, the First Church, the East Church, the North Church, the Episcopal Church, and the Huntington Chapel. The First Church had two associate pastors, Rev. Thomas Barnard, senior, and Rev. Asa Dunbar; the pastor of the East Church was Rev. James Diman; Rev. William McGilchrist was rector of the Episcopal Church, assisted by Rev. Robert Boucher Nichols; Rev. Nathaniel Whitaker had the Huntington Chapel and Rev. Thomas Barnard, jr., the North Church. A new church, the Third, was formed in 1774.

#### MESSRS. BARNARD AND DUNBAR.

The meeting-house of the First Church stood where the first Meeting-house in the colony had been, and where its successor stands to-day (corner of Essex and Washington streets). An excellent picture of it is preserved in the Essex Institute. It was one of those plain unpretentious edifices which are remembered as of the general style of New England puritan church architecture. It was three stories high, contained two galleries, one above the other, and had a tower with an entrance at the western end. The interior arrangement was after the style prevalent in those days. The large square pews,

with their runnelled divisions through which the children peeped in awe at the stern pastor, or yawned over the long-drawn services; the huge sounding board hanging over the minister's bewigged head; the admonitory hour-glass beside his desk; the uncovered, rough hewn timbers of the frame, visible within,—were all characteristic of the meeting-houses of those days. It was long known as the "Great Meeting-house." When it was built it was recorded on the church records that "a Vast and Beautiful yet Grave house it is."

In this edifice assembled on Sundays and on frequent other occasions, a society noted for its intelligence and cultivation. Dr. Eliot, in his Biographical Dictionary, says that "more literary characters were members of this church than of any in the Province." "The congregation was celebrated," says the Rev. Mr. Upham, "for the intelligence, refinement, and high literary cultivation of its members."

Thomas Barnard, the senior pastor, was a man of superior acquirements and talents and of high character, well suited to his congregation. His manner was grave, slow, and precise, and his discourses seem to have been rational and judicious. He was an Arminian in his theology, or, as Dr. Eliot says, "a semi-Arian of Dr. Clarke's school." He was, in fact, a forerunner of the modern Unitarian preacher. He had at one time been driven out of the ministry by Whitefield on account of his broad views. Mr. Barnard seems to have taken no part in the political agitations of the times.

Of Mr. Dunbar, colleague of Mr. Barnard, very little is known, but that little is highly favorable. Dr. Bentley said "he was a man of genius." Dr. Eliot speaks of his "extraordinary genius;" the church records mention him as "admirably qualified for a Gospel Preacher." It is

probable that he preached to the acceptance of the more educated portion of his hearers. He left Salem in 1779, and became a lawyer in Keene, N. H. It is curious that the senior pastor (Barnard) was a lawyer before he came to Salem, and the junior pastor became a lawyer after he left here.

JAMES DIMAN.

We may turn from the liberal and learned ministers of the First Church to the stern old Puritan who was installed in the East Church, the Rev. James Diman. He was one of those then recognized as belonging to the old school. He was a man of grave aspect, invested with the imposing dignity and solemn mien, rather awe inspiring, peculiar to the clergy of the age of huge wigs. Apart from his clerical severity and the soundness of his orthodoxy, he was not remarkable. It was customary in those days, when a culprit was hanged, for some godly minister to preach an appropriate sermon on the occasion. Mr. Diman performed this service when Bryan Sheehan was hanged on Winter Island, in 1772. Judging from this performance, which may be found in the Institute Library, he was a dull preacher. I think some such person was in the mind of Chaucer when he described a country parson in the Canterbury Tales :

“A good man there was of religioun,  
That was a poure Parsone of a town ;  
But riche he was of holy thought and werk :  
He was also a learned man ; a clerk  
That Christe’s gospel trewely wolde preche.  
His parishens devoutly wolde he teche.”

It was the good old custom in former days when a pastor was once settled to keep him as long as he lived and behaved himself, and under this rule Mr. Diman remained with the East Parish for fifty-two years.

During the latter part of his ministry, when Dr. Bentley became his associate pastor, the society became Unitarian, to the great distress and chagrin of Mr. Diman, whose sermons were no longer relished. He was, in fact, by formal vote, requested to "desist" from preaching.

In his politics Mr. Diman was all that could be desired. He was a patriot, and when the Provincial Assembly and Provincial Congress assembled here he was chosen Chaplain.

The meeting-house of the East parish was near the corner of Essex and Hardy streets, an ancient edifice, still well remembered by many. It was enlarged and improved in 1771, and the next year a new bell for the steeple was imported from England—the old one having been sold to Harvard College. A public clock was also placed in the tower. Just before this a "modern innovation" of those days was introduced by providing a seat in the gallery for the singers, and, at the same time, "a seat for the women negroes." In 1778, John Emmerton was appointed to take charge of the disorderly boys and was authorized to take them, "without fear or favor and seat them on the pulpit stairs," for which service he was to have twenty shillings a year.

A good picture of the East Church is in possession of the Marine Society. The house in which Mr. Diman lived is now No. 8 Hardy street.

#### THOMAS BARNARD, JR.

The North meeting-house at this time stood upon the corner of "Curwen's Lane" (North street) and "The New Lane" as Lynde street was then called. The church was newly formed in 1772. Thomas Barnard, jr., was the pastor. He was the son of the pastor of the First Church, and was descended from a ministerial family.

His father, his uncle, grandfather and great-grandfather had all been preachers. He was a liberal Arminian in his theology, and although not eminent in talents, was a very acceptable preacher. His published discourses, preserved in the Institute, convey a favorable impression of his pulpit efforts.

Those who remembered him in the latter years of his life, described him as a venerable man, of small stature and portly figure, frequenting our streets under cover of a snug cocked hat, with nether members encased in small clothes and silk stockings, set off with silver buckles, after the style of his younger years; an amiable, pleasant and kindly man, who caressed the children in the streets and bestowed a friendly smile upon all whom he met. He was respected and esteemed by all who could appreciate the noblest and best attributes of human nature.

At the time of the Revolution Dr. Barnard became unhappily involved with the tories. He, in common with most of the educated, wealthy and prominent people of the town, signed an address approving of the administration of Governor Hutchinson, which was execrated by the patriotic party. This address was privately presented to the Governor just before he left for England, and although the promoters of it, either through fear or from some other motive, contrived to keep it out of print, so that no copy of it was seen, and the phraseology was unknown, yet it was ascertained who had affixed their names to the document.

These signers, or Addressers; as they were called, became obnoxious persons and were harshly dealt with by the populace. The usual way of dealing with an Addresser was for a mob of men and boys to gather about his residence, well supplied with tar and feathers, to be

used as a last argument, and compel the unfortunate person to come forth and sign a recantation of the laudatory epistle he had approved.

There were several of these recantations published in the newspaper, one of which, somewhat more emphatic than usual, coming out like a deep groan of contrition, ran in this wise :

"Whereas I, the subscriber, signed an address to the late Gov. Hutchinson—I wish the Devil had had said address before I had seen it

J. FOWLE."

Mr. Barnard was not so badly treated as poor Mr. Fowle was, in all probability, yet his position was made so uncomfortable that he felt constrained to publish a formal recantation in the Gazette, addressed to "the Committee of Correspondence and Safety." In this document he desired his countrymen "to throw the veil of charity over that incautious act of his which might have led them to think unfavorably of him, and to grant him a place in their esteem, which he should ever think himself happy in deserving."

This apology was accepted, and was the means, in connection with Mr. Barnard's subsequent discreet and patriotic conduct, of reinstating him in the good will of the community. Mr. Barnard was undoubtedly a sincere friend of his country and this temporary dalliance with the tories was the result of his general disposition to peace and good will and conformity with men and things about him. He was afterwards in full sympathy with the popular feeling and manifested his sentiments in his public ministrations as well as in his private conversation. He assented to the Revolution, and subsequently was an admirer and public advocate of the Federal Constitution when proposed and adopted.

The important and influential part which Mr. Barnard took in the affair at North Bridge, at the time of Leslie's Retreat, is so well known that I need not recount it. Mr. Barnard's expostulation with Colonel Leslie "not to fire upon those innocent people," and "to restrain his troops from pushing their bayonets" seems to have decided the British commander to retire without any further use of force. After the troops had left the bridge, it is said that Mr. Barnard, impressed with a sense of their deliverance from a bloody conflict, remarked to those lingering about the spot, "This is a season for the exercise of prayer," and at once offered a suitable one for the occasion.

#### WILLIAM MCGILCHRIST AND ROBERT BOUCHER NICHOLS.

An interesting personage in Salem at this time was the Rev. William McGilchrist, the rector of St. Peter's Church. He was a sturdy Scotchman, and had lived in Salem since 1746, in charge of the Episcopal Church. He was the second minister appointed to the care of that parish since its first organization—his predecessor having been transferred to King's Chapel, Boston. The society, under his zealous care, had greatly increased in numbers and prosperity, until, in 1771, an assistant was employed, the Rev. Robert B. Nichols. Mr. McGilchrist was highly esteemed in town, and greatly admired by his parishioners.

This was the situation when the ante-revolutionary troubles began, and these agitations suddenly checked the prosperity and harmony which had resulted from Mr. McGilchrist's labors, and in a short time the results of his long life here were almost wholly destroyed. In common with all the Episcopal clergy of that day, he declined to omit the prescribed form of prayers for the king and royal authorities, and plead his priestly vows as a

reason for declining to yield to the popular feeling upon this point. It is quite probable, also, that he, in unison with other Episcopal clergymen, was a loyalist in sentiment and conviction, for I find his name among the tory addressers both of Hutchinson and Gage, and I do not find that he was a recanter. He was a man of too much sincerity and integrity of character for that.

It was natural that the clergy of the Established Church should dread a Revolution, which, it was easy to see, would sever their ecclesiastical relations and stop their church revenues. At all events, they were so united in feeling that nearly every Episcopal minister was glad to flee from the country, and thus avoid popular hatred and abuse. It is said that Mr. McGilchrist and Dr. Parker of Boston, were the only two who did not leave when the great flight of tories took place just previous to the outbreak of hostilities.

Mr. McGilchrist remained at his post with great courage, but suffered enmity and abuse of the most trying character. The spirit of the times was violent in the extreme. A popular sentiment of the time, repeated with applause at patriotic meetings, and published to the world in unshamed print, ran as follows :

"Cobweb breeches, a hedge-hog saddle, a hard trotting horse and constant riding to all the enemies of America."

Mr. McGilchrist suffered sorely from the prevalence of this riotous and disorderly spirit. He was assailed in person and in property, and, what was worse than all, in reputation. His usefulness as a minister was destroyed. The popular hue and cry extended against the society itself, and even against the senseless walls of the building it occupied. During the hours of worship they were disturbed by offensive demonstrations outside. Stones were thrown in through the windows and it became a wanton

diversion of boys, when no better fun offered, to "go and rock the tory church." Under these circumstances the congregation dwindled away, public services were wholly suspended, and during the war the society became practically extinct.

Mr. McGilchrist remained in Salem until he died, with a broken heart, in 1784. It is to be regretted that so few memorials of him remain. Most of his personal papers were committed to the flames many years ago when there was no Essex Institute to gather them in and preserve them. Samuel Curwen, who knew him personally, speaks of him in his journal, in the warmest terms, as a person of "singular integrity of character, undissembled virtue and a friendly heart." Dr. E. A. Holyoke, who, although of a different theological persuasion, was his intimate friend, executor and heir, wrote of him that "he was esteemed by all, who were really acquainted with his character, as a gentleman of learning, integrity, charity, virtue and purity." It is worth mentioning, as showing the prevalence of domestic slavery at the very time when liberty was so loudly proclaimed, that by his will Mr. McGilchrist manumitted "his negro servant Flora."

#### ROBERT BOUCHER NICHOLS.

The Rev. Robert Boucher Nichols, who was the assistant at St. Peter's, was an eloquent and popular preacher, according to tradition. His salary was paid by weekly subscriptions of small sums, ranging from four pence to one shilling, none being larger than this. Mr. Nichols was a tory and fled in 1774. He was for a while Chaplain in the British army, and subsequently became Dean of Middleham, in England. Scarcely anything remains in our local records concerning him, excepting his name. Dr. Bentley, in his description of Salem, even makes

this worthy gentleman into two, for he mentions a Mr. Nichols and also a Robert Boucher, both of whom were pastors of this church. But the Mr. Robert Boucher Nichols was a single person, a native of the West Indies, and in England became distinguished for his opposition to the Slave Trade.

#### NATHANIEL WHITAKER.

A notice of the clergy and of the principal people of Salem, in the period under review, would be very incomplete if it did not give a prominent place to the Rev. Nathaniel Whitaker, D.D., pastor of the church since known as the Tabernacle Church. He was one of the notabilities of the town, eminent by his talents and ability, influential through his zeal and activity, troublesome as a disputant and controversialist. He preached here fifteen years, during which time he was almost constantly engaged in some war of words upon some exciting topic. He was one of those uneasy spirits who prefer to live in the storm rather than in the sunshine.

He engaged with the fervor of a zealot in all the current disputes of the day, and was by turns the foremost champion of a scheme of theology, a party in politics and a school in medicine. He was a pillar of Presbyterianism, and a standard-bearer of colonial rebellion. He sustained a protracted and violent controversy with members of his own society throughout his ministry, upon the merits of the Presbyterian church polity, a controversy ending finally in his expulsion from the pulpit. In 1774 he entered warmly into the controversy concerning the comparative merits of the American and English systems of inoculation for the small-pox, a controversy which raged in Salem, in print and speech, almost as injuriously as the disease itself. He even entered the field in prac-

tice and inoculated in Salem and the neighboring towns on the American plan.

Dr. Whitaker was an ardent and impassioned advocate of the Revolution, and both gave and took many of the hard blows which were then exchanged.

The late Deacon Punchard, who knew Whitaker well, described him as "a man of uncommon intellectual powers—of extensive erudition—orthodox in sentiment—a distinguished preacher—of dignified personal appearance ; and, especially of consummate skill and tact in accomplishing his own purposes." He had preached in England before distinguished hearers and had been complimented by the Countess of Huntington, who was a disciple of Whitfield.

His meeting-house was on Main street (Essex) not far above School street (Washington) and was called the Huntington Chapel. He came to Salem with a great reputation for learning, eloquence and piety. He possessed the odor of sanctity. He got himself installed without the aid of any other clergyman, beguiling his society, as they afterwards said, "with fair words and goodly speeches." Timothy Pickering, jr., performed the services. The neighboring clergy protested, but his society increased and flourished, until it became the largest in town.

But although Dr. Whitaker thus came in on the top wave of popularity, he remained to witness an ebb of the tide ; even more than this, to see the tide all out, and himself high and dry on the flats. His society, once the largest in town, became the smallest before he left. It was found that his character, at first thought so pure and godly, had in it a dash of "the world, the flesh and the devil."

He had early entered into the cares of the temporal as well as of the spiritual kingdom. He became interested

in the worldly affairs of the town to an extent that prejudiced his reputation as a minister. There were rumors affecting his moral character, and finally Timothy Pickering, jr., deserted him, and administered some left-hand blows which were more than he could take and live.

In 1774 a portion of his society withdrew and formed the present South Church. During the same year the meeting-house was destroyed by "the Great Fire." But, still undaunted, the Rev. Doctor, by an herculean effort, raised the means from Presbyterians in various places, to erect a new house, which he called the Tabernacle, after his friend Whitfield's Tabernacle in London, of which it was a copy.

While the Tabernacle was building the war of the Revolution came on. Dr. Whitaker entered into this with all his heart. He urged on the cause in the most ardent manner, and the most pungent style. This delighted the whigs and exasperated the tories. At the commencement of hostilities he preached a famous sermon from the following text :

"Curse ye Meroz, said the angel of the Lord ; Curse ye bitterly the inhabitants thereof, because they came not to the help of the Lord, to the help of the Lord against the mighty."

The belligerent Doctor applied this curse to the tories, and from the fullness of his heart did curse them bitterly. At the close of the war he preached a companion to this sermon and the two were published and dedicated to General George Washington, under the title of "An Antidote against and the Reward of Toryism." A second edition was published as late as 1811, at the Salem Register office.

Judge Samuel Curwen of Salem, a loyalist refugee in

London, wrote home to a friend that Whitaker was "a notorious character in America and not unknown here. . . . He is usually called Dr. Meroz in America, from his usually applying the 23d verse of the 5th chapter of Judges to the poor refugees." Again he refers to Dr. Whitaker as "a mischievous incendiary, of a proud, restless, turbulent spirit." William Pynchon, a Salem lawyer, wrote of Whitaker and one Alcock as "the authors and promoters of more mischief than it is possible that any two others could or would effect or even attempt. They resembled Swift's committee of ways and means for continuing the war and promoting malevolence and contention as long as possible." These passages exhibit the bitterness felt by the tories towards Dr. Whitaker as an advocate of the patriotic movement.

Besides preaching Dr. Whitaker also practised in favor of the Revolution by entering into the privateering business, in which, it is said, he was pretty fortunate, and frequently "turned an honest penny." He also engaged in the manufacture of saltpetre and salt, his works having been located, as Mr. Felt informs us, near the head of Essex street. The town voted to give Dr. Whitaker leave to erect such works on the Common. In his sermon on Toryism he mentions that several gentlemen subscribed \$500 in aid of these enterprises, and there are records of the sale of saltpetre to the state by Dr. Whitaker and his associates.

But these various activities finally involved Dr. Whitaker in so many troubles, that, in connection with his alleged moral shortcomings, and his Presbyterian heresy, they proved his ruin. The number of attendants on his ministry diminished with significant rapidity, amounting, in fact, to a general flight. An *ex parte* ecclesiastical council found that his ministerial walk had been and still

was irregular ; his deportment overbearing and tyrannical ; his moral character very suspicious ; and his Presbyterian heresy very obstinate. Therefore he was deposed from office in disgrace. This was in 1784. The doctor made a stout defence, and maintained that the charges against him were calumnious and libellous, and upon an appeal to the Presbytery he exerted sufficient influence upon that body to secure an exoneration from the charges against him.

After Dr. Whitaker left town his career was varied and questionable, and his conduct was marked by the same characteristics that enlivened it in Salem. It is unnecessary to follow the subject, as it leads beyond the scope of this paper.

#### THE UNEXPECTED.

I have given these slight sketches of the clergymen in Salem before the Revolution because those personages were leading actors in the drama of the times. They exerted a potent influence upon the events then transpiring. The Puritan clergy had championed the cause of the colonies as against the encroachments of the royal authorities from the earliest days, when the church and the state were indistinguishable. Their power was much less now than formerly, but it was still very great. The body of the people yet looked up to them for advice in political as well as in ecclesiastical affairs.

An immense change was impending in Salem and in the colonies in social, political and religious matters, but as yet the magnitude of these changes was not foreseen. The authors of them were groping about blindly, "building better than they knew." The friends of the country repudiated the idea of Independence down to the very eve of the battles of Lexington and Bunker Hill. John

Adams, John Jay, Franklin and Madison, and even Washington himself, as lately as 1774, denied that they desired separation from the mother country and deprecated the possibility of such an event. But it was so written in the book of fate. The Revolution was inevitable. The forces which had been set in motion on either side could not be restrained. The parties to the controversy were drifting in an irresistible current and were powerless to control their destiny. When, in Concord,

“The embattled farmers stood  
And fired the shot heard round the world,”

it was a providential signal of the birth of a new nation.

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS  
OF THE  
ESSEX INSTITUTE.

---

VOL. XXXII. JULY—DEC., 1896. Nos. 7-12

---

THE SEVENTY-FIFTH ANNIVERSARY  
OF THE FOUNDING OF THE  
ESSEX HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

---

*An Address delivered at Academy Hall, Salem, Sept. 18, 1896.*

---

BY ROBERT S. RANTOUL.

---

THE gift of reading the future has challenged the veneration of all the ages. Seers and prophets have laid claim to it, and nations have hung trembling on their rapt and awful lips. Could I but lift the veil that hides some scene about to find its enactment amongst us a century, — a year, — a month to come, there would need no aid from rhetoric or illustration to arrest your thoughts. My rudest utterance would sway the soul, — my lightest word would fall on greedy ears, — I should be hailed as the darling of supernal powers, and straightway lifted with acclaim to a pinnacle of earthly glory.

To most minds, absorbed in the exigent necessities of

the hour, the past is as closely sealed a book as is the future. But the past has no magic to charm the fancy or enthrall the will. It throws its choicest scenes across the canvas and they please the eye but fail to possess the soul. Like the Ancient Mariner, the antiquary must plead with his reluctant listener for a hearing. What has happened in these streets in days gone by may be quite as engaging and every way as momentous as what is like to happen in these streets in time to come, — may be as strange and weird and startling and fantastic, if you will, — may be as grand and worthy and inspiring and heroic as aught that can ever happen in these streets again. But the past has no spell to rivet the regard. To the Philistine of to-day, though he might bate his breath and bend him to the earth before an idle vision of the future, no vision of the past, however grand, however inspiring, would avail him to beguile a single hour. Antiquarian pursuits, — the very bed-rock on which history is based, — that patient delving, — that honorable toil which alone make history a possibility or a prop, — these have neither dignity nor charm for him. A pleasing fiction serves him quite as well as hard-found fact. For him the past has had its day. It has no further claim; or, if it have, it can claim nothing better than to be promptly buried out of sight.

There are, however, a favored few to whom the self-sacrificing and heroic achievements of the past cry aloud for recognition from the grave. Upon this favored few devolves the burthen, not reluctantly assumed, of sustaining and promoting institutions such as this. To these, the antique virtues not only appeal for study and for praise, but they claim a present value, in that they may quicken and inform our better selves. If history be philosophy teaching through example, — if experience

be the one lamp our feet may safely follow, — what labor is too great, what price too high at cost of which to learn the lesson the ages have to tell !

It is to pay our homage to the noble men who lived and wrought amongst us three-quarters of a century ago, weaving a brilliant picture into the tapestry of our past, that we are met to-day.

The will of Dr. Bentley was offered for probate at Ipswich, in January, 1820. It is very short, being written on a half-sheet of linen note-paper, and is indorsed, in his own clear hand, with a Latin inscription,<sup>1</sup> in which the erudite testator gives token of the cosmopolitan quality of his mind by describing himself as "of Salem in New England and in the Federal Union of States, and a pastor of the Established Congregational Polity of America."

In it he gives his German Books—  
his New England printed Books—  
his Manuscripts not of his own hand—his Cabinet with all it contains—his Paintings and Engravings, to the American Antiquarian Society at Worcester. His Classical and



Bentley.

<sup>1</sup> The will was a holograph, was dated May 8, 1819, had neither witness, attestation clause, nor seal, was folded and wafered like a note, and was endorsed in these words:

*Testamentum Gulielmi Bentley  
apud Salem Nov. Ang. S. Fed.  
Pastoris ad Eccl: Ann. 1818  
inter Eccl. Cong. Acceptam.*

The year 1818, if not, as I strongly suspect, a lapse of the Doctor's pen for 1718, which was the year of the setting off from the First Church and of the building of the East Meeting-house, probably refers to the recognition by the Supreme Judicial Court in cases like *Cochran vs. Camden* [xv, Mass. Reports, pp. 295-305] of the standing of the Unitarian Body on grounds of perfect equality with other denominations, as to the division of church property, the right to tax and all prudential matters.

The will was admitted to probate and receipts filed by the executor, whose discharge was granted May 15, 1821, show what was the disposal of the estate.

Professional Books he gives to the struggling seminary of his denomination at Meadville, Pennsylvania, and he recommends, but does not direct his executor, who was his nephew and namesake, to destroy "all the writings of every name in his own hand."

Here was the accumulation of forty years of local and historical research, during the very period of our most brilliant commercial fame, swept out of being, so far as we could use it, at a single stroke,—diverted from its natural destination and threatened, part of it, with utter loss, for lack of a fit depository in the County of Essex. The year had not closed before Alleghany College at Meadville had received for ninety-three folios,—eighty-seven quartos,—two hundred and ninety-eight octavos,—and two hundred and forty duodecimos and volumes of a smaller fold,—and the Antiquarian Society at Worcester had come into possession, not only of its specific legacy of art and books and of manuscripts not in the testator's hand, but of all the twenty teeming volumes of manuscript notes and memoranda left by Dr. Bentley in his own handwriting also.

This was a calamity of no trifling magnitude. From the point of view of the local antiquary and historian, no heavier blow could have descended upon Essex County. Disappointment and chagrin were in every heart, and the resolve was universal that such a mishap must be made impossible of recurrence forever.

In April, 1821, a group of gentlemen, in number about thirty, gathered on the suggestion of the Hon. John Glen King, and of Benjamin Ropes Nichols, and George Atkinson Ward, Esquires,<sup>2</sup> at the Athenæum

<sup>2</sup> George Atkinson Ward survived all the signers of the agreement and, January 26, 1864, read before the Institute, [Hist. Coll. Vol. vi, pp. 41-3] an account, obviously written from memory, of the formation of the Historical Society. But he gives the twenty-six names attached, June 2, to the petition for a charter, instead of the twenty-nine names subscribed, April 9, to the articles of agreement, as shown by the fac-simile of his own record on another page.

rooms,—Justice Story presiding,—and there inaugurated the Essex Historical Society. Its objects were declared in a constitution, drafted by Judge Story, Hon. John Pickering and Hon. Leverett Saltonstall, as well as in its legislative charter, to be "to coöperate with other insti-



King



STORY

tutions of like nature in collecting and preserving all authentic memorials relating to the Civil History of the County of Essex, and the eminent men who have been inhabitants of it from its first settlement,—as well as all facts relating to its Natural History and Topography,—



J. PICKERING



C. SALTONSTALL.

and thus to provide the most ample materials for an authentic history of this part of our Commonwealth,  
. . . the most ancient settlement in the territory originally known by the name of Massachusetts."

1821  
Apr 9

We the subscribers agree to form ourselves into  
a society to be called  
The Essex Historical Society  
the object of which shall be to collect and preserve, in  
a suitable place in the town of Salem, all such man-  
uscripts and documents as shall serve to illustrate  
the history of Salem and the other towns in the coun-  
ty and also biographical notices of the most distin-  
guished inhabitants of those towns: and we agree to meet  
forthwith and establish suitable by-laws and regu-  
lations.

Salem, April 9, 1821.

Edward Augustus Hosyoke  
Joseph Story.

Matt. Bowditch

Jacob Atkinson

John Prince

Lovett Saltmarsh. Benj Pickman  
Thos Cushing. Ichabod Tucker,  
Benj & Balch. J. S. Appleton,  
Benj A. Nichols. Jno. Pickering  
Stephen White. Thomas Cawle,  
Walter D. Johnson. George Cleveland.  
Joseph Aug. Peabody. William Gibbs  
Jno. Caplin Gardner. L. C. Clarke  
G. A. Ward.

Benjamin Merrill  
Frederick Howes

John Dugay.

Dr. W. Hale

Jno. Glen King.

Simon Blanchard

Twenty nine subscribers

The original subscription paper was drawn up  
by Benjamin Ropes Nichols esq and handed to  
the several gentlemen by George Atkinson Ward.

Preliminary gatherings<sup>2</sup> were held at the old Union Insurance building in Essex Place, facing Central street,<sup>3</sup> where the Salem Athenæum was domiciled at this time. A charter was accepted in June, and the annual meeting, with a view to commemorate the landing of Endecott in 1628, was fixed in September. How thoroughly this movement embraced the County in spirit as well as form, appears from the roll of early membership. The society must perforce have a location somewhere, and it was most natural that, of all places in the County of Essex, it should plant itself at Salem. Salem was at this time the second town of importance in the State,—the most ancient place in point of settlement, as well as the most populous and wealthy in the County. It had thirteen thousand inhabitants whilst, of the towns comprised in the County of Essex, some of them large seaports and busy commercial centres, no other counted seven thousand



<sup>3</sup> Essex Place was probably built in 1809. It occupied, at least in part, the site of the ancient hostelry which was first known as the "King's Arms" and later, certainly from 1776 until its disappearance in 1800, by the name of "Sun Tavern." Essex Place, which was the property of Dr. Bowditch's Insurance Office and passed, by deed in 1827, to Captain Joseph White who had his counting-room there at the time of his death, was sold to Joseph S. Leavitt and demolished in 1836,—making way for two low, brick stores now facing the head of Central Street. The building was of brick, with a deep veranda in front, which with the second floor windows, one of them provided with a balcony, commanded a clear view of Lafayette Street beyond the South Bridge and were favorite resorts for viewing processions and parades as they entered town from the south, after the building of the bridge across the river in 1805. Central Street had been Hanover Street in "King's Arms" days but, when all allusion to British authority had become offensive, its name was changed. A "Union Market" had been established in 1793 where "Phoenix Building" now stands and Market Street became and remained its name until, on the establishment of the Derby Square Market, it took, in 1820, its present name. Besides the Insurance Office and the studio of Charles Osgood, Essex Place accommodated from 1815 until 1825, the Salem Athenæum,—from 1821 until 1825, the Historical Society,—from 1825 for the remaining ten years of its existence, the counting-room of Joseph and Stephen White, and after 1834 he just formed Natural History Society.

people. Dr. Holyoke, the first President of the Society, was a native of Marblehead, but had been the pride of Salem during a protracted life. Of the new members voted in at the initial meeting, besides six honorary members who were naturally from distant parts, there were

twenty-two resident members, sixteen of them representing every remote section of the County, while Salem claimed but six.



Holyoke.

It will not seem invidious, I trust, if I take special note of some of these remarkable and distinguished men. Either amongst its officers or its membership, the

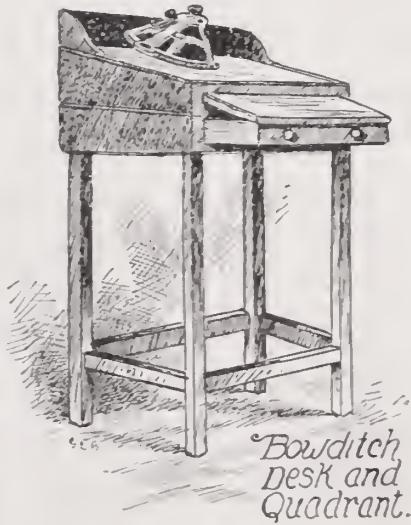
society will be seen to have counted the better part of the most illustrious names in Essex County. Its first President was a Harvard Doctor of Laws,—the son of a President of Harvard College,—himself at this time the first President of the Salem Athenæum,—a modern Hippocrates,—the Nestor of the medical profession in the State,—a founder of the Philosophical Library of 1760,—of the Social Library of 1781,—the living link connecting our second completed century with the third.

Besides this wonderful man,—a picturesque figure, estimable as he was unique,—there were amongst the founders such names as Justice Joseph Story, a Vice President,—and for Trustees Nathaniel Bowditch, Nathaniel Silsbee, Leverett Saltonstall and John Pickering, with others of less wide repute, but recognized at home as every way deserving of the honorable association in which their names were placed. To enumerate the distinctions of



Bowditch.

these men is all the praise they need. There were amongst them no less than eleven worthies who had attained, at the hands of one or more colleges, the supreme degree of Doctor of Laws. There were fellows of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, to a larger number, some of whom had been founders,—three of whom, Holyoke, Bowditch and Pickering, became Presidents of that body. There were Doctors of Medicine and of Divinity in such generous numbers as to give pledge that neither the Natural Sciences nor Sacred Theology were destined to be overlooked. There were members of the American Philosophical Society numbering eight,—of Federal Senators or those who had been Federal Senators there were three,—of Representatives in Congress and ex-Representatives there were fifteen,—of Cabinet officers in the early administrations, Pickering had served under Washington and Adams, Crowninshield under Madison and Monroe. They did not lack Judges in the highest courts in State and Nation, nor Professors in our foremost college. The professions, clerical, legal, medical,—the pursuits of statecraft, commerce, letters and the arts,—could show no brighter names, search the continent over, than the roll of our infant Historical Society embraced. The fame of some of them reached beyond continental lines, for Dr. Bowditch, besides being President of our Essex Fire and Marine Insurance Company, could sign himself a Fellow of the Royal Societies of London, Edinboro', Berlin, Palermo,—of the Royal Irish Society,—of the Astronomical Society



of London, and of the British Association,—while John Pickering's all-embracing scholarship had been recognized throughout the old world, and especially in Italy and Greece, and Judge Story, who had served as first President of our Merchants' Bank, had been for some years a Justice of the Federal Supreme Court, and was later the organizer of the Dane Law School,—was quoted

the world over, as an authority in the law.

To revert to Dr. Holyoke, whose career of four-score years of unabated activity as a medical practitioner is chronicled in daily entries in his professional journals (which we have), he was President of the East India Marine Society, of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences and of the Massachusetts Medical Society, presiding at an honorary dinner with which it noticed the one-hundredth anniversary of his birth. No organized effort had been made in this community for culture and sound learning, from the meeting at the old Pratt Tavern of many gables in 1760, down through the days of the capture, in the Irish Channel by Hugh Hill, of Dr. Kirwan's scientific outfit in 1781, to the founding of the Athenæum, of which he was the first President, a generation later, in which he had not borne a conspicuous and manly part.

It is not possible to overpraise these men. The mere recital of their work is eulogy enough. Were I to read



The Pickering Fire-back.



The  
Story Cradle

the list,—for you will not ask of me the invidious task to select and discriminate amongst them,—it would be found radiant with the brightest names our annals ever bore,—warrant enough for the claim of Dr. Wheatland and the elder Upham, when they pronounced this to be the Augustan age of Essex County story.

What, let us ask, was the general condition of things, and especially what was Essex County, at the formation of this body? The county had not one-quarter of its present population then. Salem has to-day one-half as many people as the county then contained. The county has now three hundred and thirty thousand people, and ranks third in population, wealth and all that makes a people strong and great, amongst the fourteen counties of the Commonwealth.

But Essex County with its seventy-five thousand inhabitants was, in 1820, and long had been, the leading county,—first in rank in all respects of all the counties of the state. Old, populous, respected, wealthy, it paid one-fifth of the entire tax-levy of the Commonwealth. With its five seaports, it was the commercial county of the state. The locomotive engine had not yet begun to build up Boston at the cost of the small ports and country towns. The steam cotton mill and shoemaking machinery had not then begun to drain the country of its natural increase and hive together, like bees, in the great industrial centres, the population of the state. Seaports like Salem, Newburyport, Marblehead, Gloucester and Beverly maintained their autonomy and their foreign trade. Suffolk and Middlesex, now our triumphant rivals, were not what they are to-day.

Salem, with thirteen thousand people in 1820, was, and had been since the century opened and earlier, the second town in rank in Massachusetts, and Newburyport

was next. Of the twenty-six great towns of three thousand inhabitants and upwards in the state, Essex County had eleven—nearly one-half. Of the greater towns of four thousand inhabitants and upwards in the state, Essex County had one-half. It had been settled long. It was a county in 1643. Of the thirty-nine towns in the state settled before 1650, nearly one-third were in Essex County.

The Eastern Stage Company, which threaded the county as the railroads do to-day, was chartered in 1818. The Essex Agricultural Society, which brought the farmers together to claim the bounty of the state and to stimulate, by union and by generous rivalry, new efforts in behalf of agriculture, was chartered in 1818. The West, with its great water-ways and its exhaustless soil, had just begun to open its wide and hospitable arms to the impoverished and oppressed of all the world. Flour had begun to reach us from so far west as the Genesee Valley in New York,—Indiana was still a battle-ground contested with the aborigines,—and Ohio so impenetrable a waste that a party of Salem mechanics, starting in a schooner on this very day, in 1817, to go there by way of Baltimore,—the accepted method of the time,—were fortunate enough to reach their journey's end in mid-November.

There were twenty-four states in the Federal Union then. The “era of good feeling” had culminated, and Monroe was entering on his second term as president. Jackson was known as a brilliantly successful soldier, but not yet as a presidential aspirant. Commerce had survived the depression of the embargo and the war. Our Custom House in Salem was just built. New banks and a marine railway had been chartered and new ports were opening to our world-encircling mercantile marine.

Napoleon had just died, and Europe was at peace—rather to our commercial disadvantage than our gain. Our relations with the older world and especially with our stern old Mother England were consolidated and improved. The Cleopatra's Barge had just completed her triumphal cruise of the Mediterranean ports. Our merchants were welcome everywhere, and were building ships in their own home yards in Salem, or at Essex and on the Merrimac, and manning them, from forecastle to quarter-deck, with native blood at which New England had no call to blush in any foreign port. Salem had not yet passed the heyday of her commercial grandeur and, fit commentary on it all, though the war was but five years past, the stately mansions which are yet the pride of Salem, in Chestnut street, in Washington square, in Essex street, in the Derby street of a better day, were just then complete or were just rearing their much-admired fronts.

After a body of gentlemen so distinguished had come together and declared their purposes, we might naturally look for much to be accomplished. How far did they fulfill the promise? They appealed for support to the intelligence and pride of Essex County. They put themselves at once in touch with the leading societies of the day at home and abroad. They recognized distinguished scholars and writers with honorary membership. They held quarterly stated meetings at the rooms in Essex Place. They made their admittance-fee the Golden Eagle of our new Republican mintage. They commemorated Endecott's landing by choosing the date of it for their yearly meeting, and by providing for an address, as well as for the choice of officers and members on that day. Starting with a membership of thirty original promoters, they made haste to swell their roll with names

like Nathan Dane, Manasseh Cutler, Joshua Fisher, Nehemiah Cleveland, Andrew Nichols and David Cummins. Foregoing fees from them, they made the clergy of the county honorary members. They procured the portrait,—which we cherish yet,—of their patriarchal patron whose tremulous hand had traced the first autograph on their list of charter members, and who had received the playful felicitations of his friend Du Ponceau, in that

graceful Latin title which seemed redolent of the breath of some Druid grove, when the distinguished savant and honorary member addressed him as our *Quercus Sacra*. They took early steps to collect the buried Indian relics,—arrow-heads, chisels, hatchets, gouges, mortars,—with which our soil, where still unturned, was filled. They sought out town histories, parish histories, Quaker records and baptismal records and court and other unpublished records, and even

genealogies, though genealogies are twice denounced in Holy Writ in the same breath with foolish questionings and endless fables and contentions and litigation, as unprofitable and vain, albeit the tribes of Israel, before the captivity, were numbered by genealogies, and amongst the Levites the

seer who was an adept in genealogy claimed special rever-



Dane.



Cutler.



Nichols

ence. They provided themselves with a bookplate in order, as they said, to acknowledge gifts with the name of the donor "on a label." They accepted portraits of distinguished ancestors and members,—of Sir William Pepperrell, of Governor Leverett, of Higginson, of Sewall,



Pepperrell.



Higginson.

of Rogers, of Pickman, of Cushing, of Pynchon, of Story, of Tucker, of Bentley. They appealed to the public, in terms which would have warmed the heart of Dr. Wheatland, for donations of everything that had



Sewall



Bradstreet

escaped the tooth of time, not omitting in the catalogue the mention of "old sermons." They established a collection, now grown to imposing volume and importance, of all the publications, including newspapers, of Essex

County writers. They thanked authors for their first editions and publishers for their presentation copies. They provided a book of record for current events, taking a hint from the famous journals kept by the barber, Blanchard, at his shop near Cambridge street, wherein his patrons,



Cushing.



Leverett.



Bynchon.

whilst waiting to be shaved, were asked to enter the happenings of the day. And they crowned a series of annual addresses from such orators as Story, White, Pickering and Saltonstall, with the magnificent, second-century

Before this event,—the most notable of the kind in the history of Salem,—a large accession of membership had justified their removal to commodious rooms over the bank in Pickman Place.

And when the famous anniversary came round, never before commemorated, as they said, "at the birthplace of Massachusetts," it was resolved, and a distinguished committee was made up, to close the

second century in a manner which could not be forgotten.<sup>5</sup>

Contemporary accounts, crowding the issues of the Gazette and Register and Observer of the day, together with the generous approval and comment of the neighboring press of Boston and the State, as well as a copy in



Pickman Place

<sup>4</sup> The bank building in Pickman Place was erected in 1803. It was of brick and stood on ground now occupied by the easterly wing of Downing Block, to make way for which the bank building was demolished in 1857. It stood thirty-six feet back from the street, and on a line with the Pickman Mansion, still standing, but mutilated. It was built by Colonel Pickman for the use of the Salem Marine Insurance Office, the Salem Bank and the East India Marine Society. Besides the two occupants of the ground floor, the several institutions of learning have, one after another, found a shelter in its chambers. The East India Marine Society moved into them from the Stearns building in 1804, and surrendered them, twenty years later, to the Athenaeum and Historical Society. The Essex Historical Society in conjunction with the Salem Athenaeum rented them from 1825 until 1841. Then both removed to Lawrence Place. To these the Essex County Natural History Society succeeded in 1842 and remained here until its union with the Historical Society in 1848. From 1848 until the removal of the building, its second floor was the home of the Essex Institute. The Athenaeum was in Lawrence Place from 1842 until 1857. Then Plummer Hall received both.

<sup>5</sup> We have no record of a celebration of the Landing at Plymouth before December 22, 1769, when the Old Colony Club was formed. The First Church in Salem observed its First Century Jubilee, August 6, 1729, and the commemorative services are entered in detail on its records. Accounts of them were printed in the New England Weekly Journal for August 18, 1729 and in the Salem journals of August, 1829 [See Essex Institute Hist. Coll. Vol. XXVIII, p. 179]. But the Historical Society was undoubtedly warranted in claiming that the exercises of September 18, 1828, constituted the first civic celebration of Endecott's Landing.

print of the discourse itself, assure me that I cannot praise too much.

The bodies taking part in this unique occasion formed at mid-day on Washington square, and marched out under the fine old archway of the western gate, with its eagle and Washington medallion, from the cunning hand of our great artificer in wood,—proceeding through Essex and North streets to the old North church, with a stately dignity which might well recall those dreamy pageants of



The McIntire West Gate  
1805 - 1850.

the early days that peopled our thoroughfare, in Hawthorne's panoramic vision of the old main street. Stephen White was marshal-in-chief, and George Peabody and Nathaniel Silsbee flanked him as aids, with twelve marshals of the day, counting amongst them Rufus Choate, Jacob Crowninshield, Asahel Huntington, David Mack, Francis Peabody and Stephen C. Phillips.

The President of the Essex Historical Society and the orator of the day were preceded for escort by a military battalion, made up of the Second Corps of Independent Cadets and of the Salem Mechanic Light Infantry. After them followed the Sheriffs of Suffolk and of Essex counties,—His Excellency, Governor Levi Lincoln,—His Honor, Lieutenant Governor Thomas Lindall Winthrop,—the Supreme Court of the State,—the two Senators and several Representatives in the Federal Congress,—the American Antiquarian Society, the Massachusetts Historical Society, the Historical Societies of New

Hampshire and of Rhode Island, and the Pilgrim Society of Plymouth, each represented by its President, — the Reverend Clergy, — the members of the Essex Historical Society with their guests, — the Selectmen and town officers of Salem, — the East India Marine and Salem Marine Societies, and the Salem Charitable Mechanic Association, — the pageant closing with citizens of Salem and of the surrounding towns.

The weather was ideal. One of those perfect skies marking our Indian summer, smiled on the first attempt made on this historic spot to celebrate what was aptly called the "founding of the State." Every element conspired for success. A delegation had arrived from Boston on a special steamer chartered for the day. The great Salem mansions were thrown open to an elegant hospitality that won all praise. The Boston Advertiser declared it to be a great and glorious day, worth living a century to see, and which, once seen, could only with the perishing of memory be effaced.

Dr. Holyoke had indeed lived a century to see that day. He had already embarked, with faculties and will almost untouched, upon the second month of his second hundred years. His span of life embraced a moiety of the period recalled. The procession, on its way through town, halted when it reached his house (now Naumkeag Block) where an impenetrable concourse choked the way. Spontaneously the crowd opened, and formed a lane from his doorstep to the street. As Dr. Holyoke appeared and, leaning on the arm of Dr. Brazer, his pastor, took his place in the line of march, there was a sudden hush; the music checked its martial strains; intense emotion silenced every voice and, in a stillness which seemed to arrest the beating of the heart, the committee in attendance had received its aged charge. A moment before,

says a contemporary account, and the whole welkin was ringing with jubilation. Hardly had those who saw it recovered from the solemnity of the affecting scene, when the bugle rang out its mellow note and the grand procession moved again.

At the North church — the old North church — the scene was worthy of the day. The wall-pews and galleries had been surrendered to the ladies before the procession came. The Mozart Society, which performed the music of the day, sang, besides two anthems, a hymn composed by John Quincy Adams for the Pilgrim celebration several years before, and the original verses contributed to this occasion by Dr. Flint, of our East church, beginning—

“In pleasant lands have fallen the lines  
That bound our goodly heritage.”

Naturally the oration was expected to crown the whole. But it surpassed all hopes. Great as was Judge Story's fame as a master of the art of speech, he seems to have outdone himself. Certainly no finer discourse is to be found amongst the voluminous productions of his facile pen. At once it seized a place such as Rufus Choate's “Romance of the Sea” and the “Lost Arts” of Wendell Phillips have since attained. Some of its musty pages cannot be read even now, when laureates of the poet's corner and school-boys' readers have made its themes jejune, without a stirring of the blood, and a choking of the breath, and a moistening of the eye. It deals with topics the most various and profound. It opens with a feeling tribute to the aged president, worthy of a place beside the orator's dramatic welcome of Lafayette to Salem four years before.

“His early youth,” said the consummate speaker, “almost clasped the knees of the Pilgrims. He was

familiar with their sons, and is at once the representative of their age and our own." The magnificent passages in which the orator commends to our eternal veneration the founders of the state, analyzing their motives, recognizing their errors, but estimating aright the effect of their work upon the future of civilization throughout the world; his plea for the absolute divorce of church and state; his masterful exposition of the immutable principles of religious freedom underlying all our creeds; of the legal aspects of our charter relations, at different times delicate and critical, with the mother-land,—made up an address which, consuming two hours and a quarter, says the Boston Centinel, in its rapid delivery, held an auditory, crowding the spacious temple to excess, in rapt delight—an auditory, says the same journal, brilliant and select, a portion of it standing in the crowded aisles throughout. And when the great word-painter, passing from theme to theme, had reached his close, and pictured, in a strain of pathetic warning and appeal, the fading of the red-man from his native woods,—"they shed no tears, they utter no cries, they heave no groans,—there is something in their hearts which passes speech,"—and when he at last broke forth in a closing apostrophe to the old men,—the mothers,—the sons,—descendants of the great and good,—to see to it that this republic be not added to the list of those upon whose ruins may be read "they were but they are not,"—every listener felt a sense of relaxed tension like the unbending of a bow, and was aware that he had been witness to a triumph of the art of speech the like of which his days, though they be many in the land, would compass but a few.

The Boston Centinel and Advertiser, the Salem journals of the day, the speakers at the dinner and the critics

on the street, abandoned all attempt to characterize so rare a scene. Epithets seemed to fail and laudation to lose its force. Mr. Webster, at the dinner at Hamilton Hall, in proposing the health of Judge Story, contented himself with this: "I am not about to offer the common

sentiment to the 'orator of the day,' for the splendid production to which we have been listening is not for a day. It is for all the future, and will be read and admired at distant centennial celebrations yet to come."

Dr. Holyoke presided at the dinner as he had done at the church. He used at Hamilton Hall, as was his practice in presiding over the

Society, the old oak chair which graces our collection still. It was the first donation of any kind acknowledged by the Historical Society. It had descended from the earliest colonists of Ipswich, and was a gift from Robert Brookhouse, received at the initial meeting. The President had written, on his one hundredth birthday, an autograph invitation to John Quincy Adams, then President of the United States, and his presence had been promised and expected until, at a late hour, he was forced to send a letter of regret. His hymn was sung, but Mr. Adams was not there to join. The banquet hall was hung with the older portraits that grace our gallery to-day, Endecott, Leverett, Bradstreet, Higginson,



Holyoke Chair



Endecott.

Pepperrell,—and Dr. Bentley's was not absent.<sup>6</sup> It was garnished with other trophies associated with the early fathers, and that nothing might be amiss the ladies had been admitted to inspect it during the morning hours, before the opening of the church.

Dr. Holyoke retired while the feast was at its height. Sentiments were responded to by Webster, Everett, Governor Lincoln, Mayor Quincy, Senator Silsbee, Benjamin W. Crowninshield, Leverett Saltonstall and many more. Toasts and speeches reckoned by scores, with wit and song, filled out the night. When the venerable Timothy Pickering then, as it proved, within four months of his end, was called up, and gave as



<sup>6</sup> It had been proposed to decorate Academy Hall with the same portraits which had contributed so grand a feature to the festivities of Hamilton Hall. We have these identical paintings—Endecott, Leverett, Bradstreet, Higginson, Sewall, Pepperrell, as well as the portraits of Holyoke, Bentley, Story, King, Tucker, Pickman, Bowditch, Dane, Cutler, Cushing, Pynchon, Rogers, Saltonstall, Nichols, White, Pickering, and others accumulated by the Historical Society. These, with such reminders of the bodily presence of the old founders as we could have exhibited,—Endecott's sword and sun-dial, Leverett's gloves and silver,—the old oak chair of 1634,—the record book with autographs of the charter members,—Judge Story's cradle,—the Pickering fire-back of 1660, taken from the homestead of John and Alice Pickering, built in 1651, and still well preserved,—the Bowditch desk and quadrant,—would have given the modern hall all the atmosphere and feeling of an earlier generation. But the precedent of risking the removal of these relics from Daland House for such a purpose, was thought to be a poor one. With two exceptions, the pictures and other objects represented in the illustration of this paper, are the property of the Essex Institute. The pen-and-ink sketches of them are the work of George Elmer Browne. The two buildings are pen-and-ink sketches from wash-drawings by Miss M. A. Brooks.

a toast "Liberty — Civil and Religious," the company rose to its feet as one man and hailed the stanch old Roman with long continued cheers.

But the day closed at last. September eighteenth had been made again memorable in our calendar, and a

chapter had been added to our local annals.<sup>7</sup> Twenty years of prosperous life remained to the Historical Society before, in 1848, it was merged with the younger blood of the Natural History Society of Essex County into the Essex Institute which welcomes us to-day. But it was destined to recall no brighter day than this.



A black and white engraving of a man's head and shoulders, facing slightly to the left. He has receding hair and is wearing a dark, high-collared coat. Below the portrait is the signature "T. Pickering".

One youth amongst the throng on that autumn morning looked upon the scene with little thought of the part he was to bear in moulding the literary and scientific undertakings of his time. Henry Wheatland was a Harvard freshman nearing seventeen. Graduated four years later, in 1832, he was, before a twelve-month passed, engaged in organizing, amongst his young associates, a new society for the pursuit of natural science. It became a chartered body soon, and through its system of field-meetings, of lectures, and of fruit and flower shows made its way promptly to general regard. Time would fail me to sketch, even in outline, its wonderful career.

---

<sup>7</sup> The claim is made editorially in the Salem Gazette of September 9, 1823, that, before that time, the day of Governor Endecott's Landing in 1628 had not been settled but was discovered by the Historical Society in an ancient deposition on record at the Registry of Deeds. Doubtless the deposition referred to is that of Richard Brackenbury of Beverly, recorded, 16: 12 mo: 1680. Deponent, at the age of 80, testified in the matter of Mason's claim that he came with Endecott and that "wee came ashore at ye place now called Salem the 6th of September in ye yeare of our Lord 1628, fifty-two yeares agoe." September 18th was later adopted by the Historical Society as best representing September 6th, O. S.

These were the days of noon dinners and rear gardens, when Essex county merchants lived where they could see their pennants fly, and dine at home, and tend their flower-beds and prune their vines, and enjoy their hammock and siesta and noon-day pipe and deep veranda chair. These were the days of fruit and flower shows, sometimes fourteen of them in a season, at which you might see displayed twelve hundred dahlias and five and a half hundred plates of fruit at a single show,—roses in seventy-five varieties,—forty kinds of pears from a single garden,—and apricots and gages and damsons and Muscat grapes and Royal George peaches and Montmorency cherries and Antwerp raspberries, with gooseberries and figs and strawberries and prunes that fairly make the mouth water in the telling, and rare shells and native and exotic plants and curious reptiles and beautiful minerals and silk stockings spun and woven from cocoons of their own raising, and a shell-tortoise from the Figis, swimming in its tank, and a Gloucester lobster of thirty-nine pounds weight, and rye raised on the North river at the foot of Conant street, six and one-half inches in the head, and standing nearly eight feet in the stalk.<sup>8</sup>

It was the work of vigorous young men, not a few of whom were spared until our day, to tell the story. I dare not choose where all deserved so well. Dr. Wheatland, from first to last, contributed to his fullest capacity of thought and strength, and was the secretary and moving

<sup>8</sup> I took these figures from a cursory perusal of the manuscript records of the Natural History Society. But I find that Felt, whose reputation for careful statement needs no word from me, has put some of the figures even higher. In his "Annals" [edition of 1845] volume I, pp. 259-60, he says—"Much attention has been paid to the culture of the dahlia, geranium, rose, tulip, verbena, and others. The last year's exhibition of the Natural History Society presented sixty varieties of the geranium, one-hundred and fifty of the rose, two-hundred of the dahlia. The same association showed, last autumn, three-hundred varieties of fruit—ten of the grape, thirty of the peach, seventy of the apple, one-hundred and fifty of the pear. A newly adopted vegetable among us, is the tomato." I do not quote his words but his figures.

spirit almost from the start. When the Historical Society — a rare distinction for so young a man — made him an honorary member in 1841, choosing him for its librarian

and cabinet-keeper at once, Dr. Wheatland threw his influence from the first in favor of a broad and liberal policy, and an infusion of younger blood. The admittance-fee was reduced from ten dollars to three, the following year,— the membership and activity increased, and only five



years more elapsed before a scheme had been matured for merging the Historical and Natural History Societies into one. This took effect in 1848, and the Essex Institute was formed. Dr. Holyoke had been succeeded in the presidency of the Historical Society, in turn, by Col. Benjamin Pickman, Hon. Ichabod Tucker and Hon. Daniel Appleton White, — the same gentlemen who had succeeded him, in the same order, in the Presidency of the Salem Athenæum. Judge White, the last President

of the Historical Society, became the first President of the Essex Institute.

This is not the time to rehearse the achievements or the needs of the Essex Institute. That function will devolve on others, two years hence, when with the opening

months of 1898 the Institute will have completed its first half-century of life. But we may not close the reflections



proper to this historic hour without asking of ourselves,— custodians as we are of a sacred trust,— what cheer? How fares it with the Institute to-day? Derived from such an origin,— drawing our forces from a source so noble and so exacting of high endeavor, how has the Institute thus far sustained her part? Providence has devolved on us, for better or for worse, the burthen they laid down. With us it rests—for there is none other—to take up the work and bear it on a little, and lay it down again, when the time shall soon arrive, at the feet of our successors. What of our stewardship? Have we a good account to give?

The Essex Institute has reached a point not presaged by the most enthusiastic of its founders. Dr. Wheatland, sanguine and persistent as he was, when, through the restless energy of three score years, he planted its foundations broad and deep, could scarcely in his fondest dreams have seen it as it is. It is a creation greater and better than the builders knew. It has its local habitation and its well earned name. Its picture gallery, rare and unique; its museum, growing with the passing years; its priceless library of seventy thousand volumes and two hundred and fifty thousand pamphlets, enriched with gifts that would adorn the older book-collections of the world; its lecture-courses and publications and field-meetings and art-shows, and exchanges with other societies, upwards of five hundred in number; its history classes, and rooms for work,—these have won for it a membership now close upon a thousand, and the kindly interest of hosts who visit us from every distant section of the land. Last year the names recorded on our books showed visits equal in number to half the population of the town. And the last two months just closed, July and August, 1896, show entries on our books, numbering

about one thousand four hundred each, of whom one thousand one hundred and eighty-nine were residents within the State, while one thousand five hundred and seventy-six were from without the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, and not a few were from beyond the sea.

The various and distant points from which a growing fraction of our visits come, and especially the hosts that newer portions of the country send, make us aware that we have that which ministers to the craving in the human heart for something older than ourselves — something to which the tendrils of our veneration may attach. What all these years of unrequited toil have done to broaden and stimulate and enlighten Salem, it would be hard to say, — and it would be hard, too, to overstate the claim resulting to us on the sympathetic interest of this ancient town. The Institute has never been so well sustained as now. The product of spontaneous effort, it leans directly on the backing of its friends. Its county character must not be allowed to lapse. Every year this becomes harder to maintain, for the reason amongst others that towns and cities of the shire, now to the number of ten or twelve, have already established societies of their own; every year there is less we can do for them, beyond our field-meeting system, to keep in touch with the remoter sections of the county and to maintain with them those close relations of amity and respect the younger bodies generally own as due to the common mother of them all.

In 1887, a movement amongst friends of the Institute resulted in the acquisition of the Daland House. The new facilities secured seemed like a finality ten years ago. To Dr. Wheatland and his staff it would have seemed grasping then to ask for more. If we could ever furnish and employ the ample space secured, I think it would have seemed to them that the Institute had fulfilled its

mission and might enter on its rest. But the Daland House is now outgrown. The wall-space for hanging pictures is already full. The floor-area for cabinets,—the shelf-room for books,—the carrying strength of the building itself, are all well taxed to-day, although our scientific department, once most exacting of space, is now provided for by our good ally, the Peabody Academy of Science, and without cost to us.

Still we have offers which we shall incur reproach if we hesitate to accept — works of art of special local interest and of æsthetic value — rare collections of china, of furniture, of papers, of books, are tendered us, which to decline would be to confess defeat. To grow or die is the sole alternative under a charter such as ours. The people of Essex County still make demands on us, impossible under the terms of our charter to ignore — equally impossible, without enlarged expenditures, to meet. To procure from Worcester and to print the notes of Dr. Bentley, — the most brilliant chronicler of our most brilliant epoch, — though three-quarters of a century in view, is not within our means. To catalogue our books, some of them of very exceptional interest and rarity — the first necessity of a library that is to be of use, is not within our means. To secure and restore the ancient dwelling now soon to disappear, — upon the whole the best typical residence dating from the witchcraft period that we have left, — whose windows looked out, in 1692, upon the atrocities enacted at the witchcraft jail across the way, — to save this relic and place it on our grounds and furnish it with the appointments which we have belonging to those times, is not within our means. To rescue from their hiding in our vaults and properly exhibit priceless treasures in autograph manuscripts and documents, dating from the earliest colonial times, — an

accumulation of more than sentimental value, as appears from the prices put upon them in the markets of the world,—is not within our means. Shall we go forward? Then we must have buildings and a fund. Shall we halt, and divert the splendid contributions promised us to some more favored repository, and confess ourselves unequal to the task the early founders set,—unable to collect and preserve, as they proposed, the glorious reminders of an heroic past? Shall we admit all this, and fold our hands in unavailing grief that the magnates of an earlier age left no more worthy sons on whom their glorious mantle might descend?

Essex County meets her obligations in another mood than this. Essex County does not forget the duty which the present owes the future and the past. Oh, no! She will see to it that nothing spared by time, so it be worthy of the future and the past, shall fail through her default. She will rouse herself and call her sons about her and gather up the garments of her strength and say to the Essex Institute, which is the heir-at-law, the legal residuary of the Historical Society of old,—Go on! fulfill your mission! Make a record worthy of your noble origin and promise! Live, act, dare, in the spirit of that elder era,—the spirit which sustained the fathers in the day of slender means,—the day of boundless energy and enterprise and trust,—go forward thus, and the God-speed and substantial backing of this brave old county shall be your prop and stay!

## APPENDIX.

Of the four survivors of the Historical Society, two, George Rea Curwen and Henry Mason Brooks, occupied seats on the platform at Academy Hall. Augustus Dodge Rogers was ill, and died October 5, 1896, and Charles Warwick Palfray sent the following letter :

*Salem, Sept. 17, 1896.*

HON. R. S. RANTOUL,

MY DEAR SIR:

I desire to tender to you personally, and to the Committee of the Institute, my sincere thanks for the kind invitation to be present as a guest at the notable commemoration, on Friday afternoon. I need not assure you that it would afford me the greatest pleasure to respond in person; but the weight of years and the infirmities of age, which are inexorable, will deprive me of that enjoyment.

It was my privilege to be honored by an intimate acquaintance with the late lamented President, Henry Wheatland, during a large portion of his invaluable labors, and to become deeply interested for many years in the aims and purposes and work of the Institute. So that if not personally a witness of the proceedings on Friday, I know that they will be eminently worthy of the memorable occasion and fully up to the highest standard of the Essex Institute; and, when published, I hope, in my seclusion, to revel in the delight of poring over them to my heart's content.

Very truly  
Your, and the Committee's,  
Grateful friend and well-wisher,  
CHAS. W. PALFRAY.

Other communications were received. Judge Endicott, the President of the Peabody Academy of Science, wrote as follows :

*Danvers Centre, Sept. 15th.*

DEAR MR. RANTOUL,

Your most kind letter of invitation to be present on the 75th anniversary of the founding of the Essex Historical Society, I thank you for sincerely. It is with great regret that I find myself unable to accept it, and take part in an occasion so interesting. Mr. Chamberlain desires to express his thanks for his invitation, and his regret that it will not be possible for him to be present.

Very truly yours,

WILLIAM C. ENDICOTT.

William Endicott of Beverly was nine months old when Washington died. He has long been the last survivor in the seventh generation of descendants from Governor John Endecott. He expressed his interest in this occasion in the following letter :

*Beverly, September 16, 1896.*

HON. ROBERT S. RANTOUL,

PRESIDENT OF ESSEX INSTITUTE,

MY DEAR SIR :

I thank you for your kind invitation to attend the 75th Anniversary of the Essex Historical Society on Friday next. It would give me much pleasure to be present and listen to your reminiscences of the past but, at the age of nearly ninety-eight years, I can no longer expect to attend public meetings and must content myself with recollections of my own. It is possible that I may be the only person now living who was an eye-witness of the battle between the Chesapeake and the Shannon which took place off Salem at about 6 p. m. on the first day of June, 1813. I was then a lad of fourteen and saw the affair from the roof of my father's house in Beverly. My brothers who were mates of Capt. Joseph Peabody's ships "Glide" and "Janus," were there with a spy-glass. The two vessels had manœuvred for position and lay side by side, quite near each other, with bows pointed towards the shore. They appeared in range between Baker's Island and Half Way Rock, but much nearer the Island, and five or six miles further out. Nothing could be seen for the smoke while they were firing. The battle was over in fifteen minutes but the result was not known for many days, the two ships being taken to Halifax. It was concluded from that fact that the British had been victorious.

I was also present when Judge Story delivered the eulogy at the funeral of Lawrence and Ludlow whose bodies were brought from Halifax to Salem in August. The funeral was from the Howard Street Church, and is now fresh in my remembrance.

I will trouble you with but one other of my memories, and that is of a fine Cavalcade that came from Salem to Wenham to escort Col. Timothy Pickering down to attend a dinner given him by his Federalist friends. It was said that at the same time the procession was passing Beverly Bridge the Democrats were hanging him in effigy on Naugus Head. I think this was in 1808. I also remember very well the total eclipse of the sun in 1806, and what I was doing on that day. There is a good account of the occurrence in the life of Charles Bulfinch, which I have just had read to me.

With renewed thanks, I remain

Yours very truly,

WILLIAM ENDICOTT.

Vice-President Morse, who occupied the chair, after reading a portion of these letters, presented Captain Francis H. Appleton, as the grandson of Senator Silsbee, and President of the Essex Agricultural Society, as well as President of the Massachusetts Horticultural Society. Captain Appleton spoke as follows :

MR. VICE-PRESIDENT OF THE ESSEX INSTITUTE,

LADIES AND GENTLEMEN,

The address has made reference to a certain original member of the Essex Historical Society ; this has awakened recollections that are especially dear to me.

I have a clear picture, in my mind, of my grandfather the late Hon. Nathaniel Silsbee, Sr., as, during the latter days of his life, he would sit at the west window of his room in the brick house, which he built, at the north corner of Briggs St., looking out upon the Common, which he had seen reclaimed and advanced towards its present complete condition. A child then, I looked up to him, who had always shown the warmest love and greatest kindness to me, with affection and respect. Time has informed me of his personal worth ; I gathered it from the expressions of others, from various publications and letters, and from facts gleaned from his autobiography.

Although a descendant of a founder of this honorable society, I might not have been asked to be here to address you, briefly, now, had I not been brought so much in contact with the descendants of my grandfather's constituents, in his home, and generally throughout the County, and Congressional District, who all honored him.

He was sent by them to Legislative Halls in Boston and at Washington, previous to his being sent to share, with the great Webster, responsibilities, for Massachusetts, in the United States Senate.

It is an interesting fact that, when under age, he commanded a ship during a voyage around the World, and made several changes of cargo by trading to good profit, at that time. The Naval Officer, when Captain Silsbee left Salem, told him that he was the youngest commander who had ever registered up to that time.

It has been a great interest to me to have been connected, for so many years, with the Essex Agricultural Society, as member, trustee and President; a Society which I regard as kindred to the Historical Society. That society has been making history for Essex County ever since Col. Timothy Pickering, and his associates, founded it at Topsfield in 1818. I am confirmed in my idea of the relationship of our Societies by the fact that I see in this audience a considerable number of members of the Agricultural Society; and I would express the hope that the citizens of the County will continue both our Societies in progressive, but conservative ways.

I thank you, Mr. President, for permitting me to meet with your Society to-day both for myself, and as President of the Agricultural Society, to listen to the most interesting and admirable address which Mr. Rantoul has delivered, and to do what is always pleasant to me, to meet with citizens of Salem, and Essex County.

At the close of these exercises the gathering repaired, for tea, to Plummer Hall.

## A SHORT ACCOUNT OF THE DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM HASKELL OF GLOUCESTER, MASS.

---

BY ULYSSES G. HASKELL, BEVERLY, MASS.

---

### THE NAME.

---

THE name Hascal, Hascall, Hascol, Hascoll, Haskal, Haskall, Haskel, Haskil, Haskell, Haskol, Haskoll, Haskul, Haskull, Haschal, Haschall, Heskell and Heiskell, spelled various other ways, but more generally spelled "Haskell," is stated in Arthur's "Etymological Dictionary of Family and Christian Names," to be of Welsh origin, from "hasg," meaning a place of rushes, or a sedgy place, and "hall" or "hayle" a moor, or marsh, so that the name would appear to signify, "a place of rushes in the marsh" or "the sedgy place."

If it is true as often stated that individuals become known by the place of their habitation, it is probable that some of the name lived in a "sedgy place on the moor," which would no appear to have been a very healthy locality, or one where you would expect to find a strong, robust or prolific people, and therefore does not seem to accord with the history of the family.

"Asgall" in the Gaelic signifies, a sheltered place, a retreat; and with the addition of the aspirated "H" might make the name.

THE HASKELL FAMILY IN AMERICA.

---

It would be difficult to find among the early settlers of New England a single family whose genealogy would interest more persons than that of the Haskell family, and as yet there has been but little attempt made to preserve any information relating thereto.

The first settlers of the name in America appear to have been the three brothers, Roger, William and Mark, the patriarchal heads of the family in this country.

Roger was the eldest and Mark the youngest of the trio who probably came to New England together from Bristol, England, as early as 1637, for they are all three found to have been very early settlers in that part of Salem which is now Beverly.

Roger was born in England in 1613 and died in Salem (now Beverly), in 1667, where he had permanently resided, and is the ancestor of most of the persons of the name now residing in Beverly and near vicinity, though his descendants are not very numerous.

He was a mariner, and engaged in the fishing business with a fish-house on Winter Island in Salem harbor. In his will he mentions his brothers William and Mark, and in 1679 William was appointed guardian of his son Samuel.

William was born in England in 1617, resided in Gloucester, Mass., where he died in 1693, and will receive further attention in this article.

Mark was born in England, date unknown, and first settled in Salem (now Beverly), with his brother Roger, and is said to have removed to Plymouth where he left descendants, but nothing further is definitely known of him other than that he is mentioned in his brother's will as before stated.

It is stated, however, by Mr. Perley Derby of Salem, Mass., that this Mark settled in Beverly where he died in 1688-9, with an estate of £370, and that he was undoubtedly the youngest of the three brothers; was a mariner engaged in the fishing business, and left descendants who settled in Marblehead, Mass., and intermarried with the White and Coombs families.

The second brother, William Haskell, is the ancestor of most of the Haskells in this country. His posterity is believed to be much more numerous than that of any other of the early settlers of Gloucester, where he permanently resided. A large number are still to be found in that place and large numbers are scattered abroad over the country. From this prolific stock emigrants have gone forth, who, whether they braved the dangers and hardships of pioneer life in the forests of Maine, or sought a kinder soil than their own more settled regions, or engaged in handicraft and trades in the marts of business, have generally sustained the character for usefulness and respectability which the family has always borne in its more ancient seat.

---

#### GENEALOGY.

---

**William Haskell,**<sup>1</sup> the first of the name to settle in Gloucester, then called Cape Ann, was born in England in 1617, came to New England about 1637 with his brothers Roger and Mark with whom he at first settled in the part of Salem, now Beverly, then known as Cape Ann Side, and subsequently became a permanent resident of Gloucester, where he died August 20, 1693, leaving an estate valued at £548, 12s.

He first appears in Gloucester in 1643 and in 1645 mention is made of his land at Planters Neck where he probably resided for a few years following the latter date, but the information obtained from the recorded births of his children affords grounds for the conjecture that he was not a permanent resident from that time.

If, however, he left town for a season he had returned in 1656 and settled on the westerly side of Annisquam river where he had several pieces of land, among which was a lot of ten acres with a house and barn thereon bought of Richard Window, situated on the westerly side of Walker's creek. His two sons took up land on both sides of this creek which is still occupied by his descendants.

He was a mariner, and was engaged in the fishing business, and was known as captain and lieutenant.

The public offices to which he was chosen afford sufficient proof that he was a prominent and useful citizen. He was selectman several years, and a representative to the general court six times in the course of twenty years. In 1661 he was appointed by the general court lieutenant of the "trayned band" of which he was afterwards captain.

It is stated that in 1688 "some feeble but magnanimous efforts of expiring freedom" were exhibited in the refusal of several towns to assess the taxes which the Governor, Sir Edmund Andros, and Council of New England had levied upon them. One of these owns was Gloucester, seven of whose citizens, namely : William Haskell, Sen., James Stevens, Thomas Riggs, Sen., Thomas Millett, Jeffrey Parsons, Timothy Somers and William Sargent, Sen., were fined at the Superior Court at Salem for the non-compliance of the town with a warrant for the assessment of those "odious taxes" in 1688. The first five were selectmen and Somers a constable. All but Somers were fined forty shillings with three pounds and a shilling

added for fees. Somers was let off on payment of fees only.

In 1681 he was one of the petitioners to the King praying for the crown's interposition to prevent the disturbance of titles to real estate at Gloucester by Robert Mason who had made claims thereto.

At the General Court in 1685 one Grace Dutch was appointed administrator of her husband Osmond Dutch "with the advice and assistance of Lieutenant William Haskell."

He was also one of the first of two of whom we have any knowledge who were deacons of the first church at Gloucester.

He married November 16, 1643, Mary, daughter of Walter Tybbot, who died four days before her husband, by whom he had the following children :

- 2** i William, b. Aug. 26, 1644.
- 3** ii Joseph, b. June 2, 1646.
- 4** iii Benjamin, b. ——, 1648.
- 5** iv John, b. ——, 1649.
- 6 v Ruth, b. 1654; m. Nehemiah Grover, of Beverly, Dec. 2, 1673-4.
- 7 vi Mark, b. April 8, 1658.
- 8 vii Sarah, b. June 28, 1660.
- 9 viii Elinor, b. May 28, 1663; m. Jacob Grigs, of Beverly, Nov. 12, 1692.
- 10 ix Mary, b. ——; m. —— Dodge, ——.

#### SECOND GENERATION.

**2 William Haskell,**<sup>2</sup> called junior, was born August 26, 1644, and died June 5, 1708, aged sixty-four years, in Gloucester, Mass., where he had always resided, leaving an estate valued at £666, consisting of land, buildings and farm stock.

He owned an extensive grist and saw mill which fell in the division of his estate to his son William.

This mill was probably situated in what is now the town of Rockport.

He married, July 3, 1667, Mary Walker, daughter of William and Mary Brown who took the name of her step father Henry Walker, and who died November 12, 1715, aged sixty-six years.

He had children born as follows :

- 11 i Mary, b. April 29, 1668; m. Jacob Davis, Sept. 14, 1687, and Ezekiel Woodward, April 15, 1719.
- 12 ii William, b. Nov. 6, 1670.
- 13 iii Joseph, b. April 20, 1673.
- 14 iv Abigail, b. March 2, 1675; m. Nathaniel Parsons, Dec. 27, 1697, and Isaac Eveleth, Dec. 20, 1722.
- 15 v Henry, b. April 2, 1678.
- 16 vi Andrew, b. July 27, 1680; d. Aug. 14, 1680.
- 17 vii Lydia, b. Sept. 4, 1681.
- 18 viii Sarah, b. Feb. 26, 1684; d. Feb. 20, 1691.
- 19 ix Elizabeth, b. April 5, 1686; m. Thomas Sargent, Sept. 27, 1710 and James Godfrey, June 4, 174—.
- 20 x Hannah, b. Oct. 30, 1688; d. Feb. 15, 1691.
- 21 xi Jacob, b. Jan. 15, 1691.
- 22 xii Sarah, b. Sept. 11, 1692; m. her cousin Daniel Haskell (29) Dec. 31, 1716; d. July 10, 1773.

**3 Joseph Haskell.**<sup>2</sup> was born June 2, 1646, resided in Gloucester, Mass., where he died November 12, 1727, aged eighty years.

He was a deacon of the first church ; and upon its formation was chosen deacon of the second church in Gloucester. He was also a selectman for several years.

He married December 2, 1674, Mary Graves of Andover, Mass., who died April 8, 1733, aged eighty-one years, and by whom he had the following children, namely :

- 23 i Mary, b. April 29, 1676; m. —— Lord.
- 24 ii Walter, b. Nov. 18, 1677; d. Nov. 22, 1677.
- 25 iii Elizabeth, b. Oct. 24, 1679; d. Oct. 8, 1700.
- 26 iv Joseph, b. Nov. 27, 1681.
- 27 v Hannah, b. Oct. 30, 1683; m. a Davis, probably Aaron.
- 28 vi Dorcas, b. March 7, 1685; m. Eliezer Hubbard, of Salisbury, Mass., Dec. 16, 1712.
- 29 vii Daniel, b. Dec. 16, 1688.

30 viii Ebenezer, b. Feb. 22, 1690.  
 31 ix Dorothy, b. Nov. 15, 1694; m. Joseph Goodhue, of Ipswich, May 9, 1724.  
 32 x Naomi, b. Dec. 26, 1696; m. Isaac Frye, Oct. 13, 1725.

**4 Benjamin Haskell,**<sup>2</sup> was born in 1648, resided in Gloucester, Mass., where he died [in] 1740, aged about ninety-two years. His will was proved May 25, 1741.

He was a housewright by trade, was often one of the selectmen of the town, was a representative to the general court in 1706 and in 1707, and was a deacon of the first and second churches for many years.

He married November 21, 1677, Mary, daughter of Thomas Riggs, who died January 29, 1698, aged thirty-nine years, and by whom he had the following children:

33 i Elinor, b. Aug. 26, 1678; m. Daniel Ring, ——; d. June 10, 1713.  
 34 ii Hannah, b. Dec. 7, 1679; d. Dec. 8, 1679.  
 35 iii Patience, b. June 1, 1681; m. John Roberts, March 17, 1703.  
 36 iv Benjamin, b. March 13, 1683.  
 37 v John, b. April 1, 1685; d. unm.  
 38 vi Sarah, b. ——, 1686; m. a Pride, probably Peter.  
 39 vii Josiah, b. Sept. 25, 1687.  
 40 viii Thomas, b. Jan. 1, 1690.  
 41 ix William, b. April 6, 1695.

**5 John Haskell,**<sup>2</sup> was born in 1649, resided in Gloucester, Mass., where he died February 2, 1718, at the age of sixty-nine years.

He was probably the John Haskell who served in the Indian war of 1675, with the sixteen men from Gloucester, being nearly one-fourth of all its male citizens capable of bearing arms. This large levy shows the exigency of the occasion.

A lot of land was granted him December 16, 1679, situated at Kettle Cove, for his services in this war.

In 1683 he was a deputy to the general court.

He married in May or November 20, 1685, Mary Baker, who died November 24, 1723, aged fifty-eight years, and by whom he had the following children :

- 42 i John, b. April 3, 1686; d. April 21, 1686.
- 43 ii Edith, b. May 22, 1687; d., unm., 1760.
- 44 iii Mary, b. Aug. 24, 1688; d. unm.
- 45 iv Sarah, } twins, } b. Dec. 21, 1690.
- 46 v Hannah, } both d. young.
- 47 vi Ruth, b. Dec. 28, 1693; m. John Clark, Nov. 17, 1718, and removed to Windham, Conn., where she died at the age of eighty-three years in 1776.
- 48 vii John, b. Oct. 8, 1695, and died Sept. 30, 1774, childless, if not a bachelor, though it has been stated that he probably married Grace Cummings, May 16, 1723, but he certainly died without offspring. The name therefore was not perpetuated in this branch of the family.

**7 Mark Haskell<sup>2</sup>** was born April 8, 1658, resided in Gloucester, Mass., where he died September 8, 1691, aged thirty-three years.

He married December 16, 1685, Elizabeth Giddings, supposed to have been the daughter of Lieutenant John Giddings of Ipswich, Mass.

His widow married John Dennison of Ipswich. The probate records show that Mark and William Haskell, children of Mark received January 16, 1725, of their "honoured father-in-law Mr. John Dennison, and their honoured mother Mrs. Elizabeth Dennison, alias Haskell, both of Ipswich," certain money due from the estate of their grandfather William Haskell.

His children were as follows :

- 49 i George, b. Oct. 18, 1686; d. Nov. 10, 1686.
- 50 ii Mark, b. Sept 16, 1687.
- 51 iii William, b. Jan. 1, 1689-90.

**8 Sarah Haskell<sup>2</sup>** was born June 28, 1660, and from the probate papers of her father's estate appears to have

married, February 5, 1684, Edward Haraden of Gloucester, Mass.

Rev. John Adams Vinton, however, in his memorial of the Vinton family states on authority of Mr. Ebenezer Poole of Rockport, Mass., who claimed to have been one of her descendants, that she married Richard Woodberry of Beverly, Mass., December 16, 1679, and makes no mention of the marriage to Haraden. Richard Woodberry was a son of Humphrey, who was born in Somersetshire, England, in 1609, and came to Cape Ann in 1624, and thence to Beverly.

After said Richard's death Sarah married John Poole, who was born in Taunton, England, in 1670, and came to Beverly in 1690, and thence to Rockport, Mass., in 1700.

#### THIRD GENERATION.

**12 William Haskell,**<sup>3</sup> known as "Ensign Haskell," was born November 6, 1670, resided in Gloucester, Mass., where he died January 17, 1731, leaving an estate of £2,565, of which vessels, warehouse, salt and a negro man formed a part.

He settled on or near the ancestral property, which being favorably situated for maritime pursuits, he engaged in both fishing and agricultural employments. He was one of those who in the first quarter of the eighteenth century engaged in a vigorous prosecution of the fishing business, but he appears to have been the only one who so carried it on in the section where he lived, and the settlement of his estate shows that he pursued it with success.

He was usually called "Ensign Haskell" from the office he held in a military company, and was deacon of the second church for a few years prior to his death; also a selectman at different times.

He married September 8, 1692, Abigail Davis, probably the daughter of Captain James Davis, who died December 30, 1730, at the age of fifty-eight years, and by whom he had the following children :

- 52 i William, b. —— 1693.
- 53 ii Mark, b. August 10, 1695.
- 54 iii Elizabeth, b. November 29, 1696; m. John Parsons, June 6, 1716.
- 55 iv Abigail, b. Aug. 16, 1699; m. John Tyler, February 22, 1722.
- 56 v Jemima, b. December 1, 1704; m. Joseph Davis, Sept. 21, 1732, and Lieut. Thomas Allen in 1758.
- 57 vi Jedediah, b. July 31, 1708; d. Aug. 17, 1708.
- 58 vii Keziah, b. Feb. 28, 1711; m. Samuel Herrick. Jan. 3, 1731.
- 59 viii James, b. Sept. 24, 1712; m. Anna Goodhue in 1739, and was dismissed from the church in Gloucester, Mass., to the church in Harvard, Mass., in 1756.

**13 Joseph Haskell<sup>3</sup>** was born April 20, 1673, resided in Gloucester, Mass., and died there April 11, 1718, aged forty-three years. In his will he directed that his son Moses should "learn the trade and mystery of a cooper" which was his own trade.

He married March 19, 1696, Rachel Elwell, the date of whose death is not known, by whom he had the following children :

- 60 i Rachel, b. March 13, 1697; m. Jeremiah Riggs, Dec. 31, 1716.
- 61 ii Joseph, b. Dec. 16, 1698; m. May 17, 1720, Mary Woodward, and lived to be upwards of ninety years of age. He was dismissed from the church in Gloucester, Mass., to the church in Harvard, Mass., in 1735.
- 62 iii Abraham, b. March 8, 1701; m. Amy Stevens. He was dismissed from the church in Gloucester, Mass., to the church in Stratham, Mass., in 1732.
- 63 iv Hannah, b. June 28, 1703; m. James Godfrey, June 1, 1723.
- 64 v Moses, b. Dec. 25, 1705; d. probably before reaching manhood.
- 65 vi Stephen, b. July 7, 1708; d. probably before reaching manhood.

66 vii Andrew, b. Dec. 6, 1711; m. Elinor Haskell, October 3, 1737.

67 viii Jeremiah, b. October 23, 1714.

**15 Henry Haskell**<sup>3</sup> was born April 2, 1678, and died in Harvard, Mass., date unknown, to which place he removed from Gloucester, Mass., in 1735.

He married, Ruth, probably York, January 13, 1703, and was dismissed from the church in Gloucester, Mass., to the church in Harvard, Mass., upon his removal thereto.

One of his daughers married a Mead, probably after the removal to Harvard.

His children were as follows :

68 i Ruth, b. Oct. 7, 1703; d. Oct. 15, 1703.

69 ii Mary, b. Nov. 18, 1704; m. Benjamin Ray. of Falmouth, now Portland, Maine, May 12, 1726.

70 iii Henry, b. July 5, 1706; m. Huldah Smith in 1731; was dismissed from the church in Gloucester, Mass., to the church in Harvard, Mass., in 1737.

71 iv Ruth, b. Aug. 27, 1709. She or her sister Lydia married a Mead.

72 v Sarah, b. Aug. 19, 1713; m. Nathaniel Bray, Nov. 22, 1733.

73 vi Samuel, b. Sept. 3, 1715.

74 vii Lydia, b. June 28, 1718. She or her sister Ruth married a Mead.

**17 Lydia Haskell**<sup>3</sup> was born September 4, 1681 and probably married Ebenezer Parsons, February 3, 1704, and became the mother of Moses Parsons, the minister of Byfield, whose son Theophilus was the learned lawyer and chief justice of the Supreme Judicial Court of Massachusetts, from 1806 to his death in 1813.

**21 Jacob Haskell**<sup>3</sup> was born January 15, 1691; resided in Gloucester, Mass., where he died August 6, 1756.

He was a deacon of the second church in Gloucester.

He married December 31, 1716, Abigail Marcy, who died April 10, 1778, aged eighty-three years, and by whom he had the following children, all of whom, except Abner, married in Gloucester :

- 75 i Jacob, b. Oct. 27, 1718; m. Tabitha Day, Nov. 29, 1739.
- 76 ii Abner, b. Dec. 5, 1721.
- 77 iii Abigail, b. Jan. 27, 1724; m. Thomas Lufkin, 3d, of Ipswich, Mass.
- 78 iv Alexander, b. March 4, 1726; m. April 27, 1749, Lucy Haskell, and m. Oct. 7, 1762, Rachel Stanwood. He and his wife Lucy were dismissed from the church in Gloucester, Mass., to the church in Attleboro, Mass., in 1756.
- 79 v Israel, } twins, { b. Oct. 30, 1729.
- 80 vi Amos, }
- 81 vii Esther, baptized Jan. 23, 1732; m. Samuel Stone, of Manchester, Mass.
- 82 viii Zebulon, b. Oct. 17, 1734.

**26 Joseph Haskell<sup>3</sup>** was born November 27, 1681, resided in Gloucester, Mass., where he died December 13, 1768, aged eighty-seven years. He married, January 13, 1705, Sarah Davis, probably daughter of Jacob Davis, who died March 25, 1725, aged forty years, and by whom he had the following children :

- 83 i Elizabeth, b. Oct. 21, 1706; d. Dec. 23, 1706.
- 84 ii Sarah, b. Dec. 19, 1707; d. Feb. 17, 1708.
- 85 iii Mercy, b. April 21, 1709; d. July 1, 1717.
- 86 iv Jonathan, b. Oct. 25, 1710; m. Jan. 6, 1736, Mary Sawyer and was lost at sea on a fishing voyage in 1738.
- 87 v Susannah, b. Feb. 20, 1712.
- 88 vi Dorcas, b. Aug. 26, 1713.
- 89 vii David, b. April 9, 1715.
- 90 viii Isaac, b. June 30, 1716.
- 91 ix Aaron, b. Aug. 16, 1717; d. Nov. 30, 1717.
- 92 x Ruth, b. Jan. 25, 1719.
- 93 xi Joseph, b. Aug. 19, 1720; m. Anna Steele, Jan. 3, 1750.
- 94 xii Sarah, b. Feb. 26, 1723.

**29 Daniel Haskell<sup>3</sup>** was born December 16, 1688,

resided in Gloucester, Mass., where he died December 4 or 14, 1768.

He married his cousin Sarah Haskell (22), daughter of William Haskell (2), December 31, 1716, who died July 10, 1773, aged eighty years, and by whom he had the following children :

- 95 i Daniel, b. —— 1717.
- 96 ii Daniel, b. Oct. 2, 1718; d. Dec. 12, 1718.
- 97 iii Mary, b. Oct. 30, 1719.
- 98 iv Aaron, b. Aug. 26, 1721.
- 99 v Caleb, b. July 24, 1723; m. Dec. 11, 1750, Elizabeth Haskell ( ), and settled in Newbury, Mass.
- 100 vi Daniel, b. April 27, 1725.
- 101 vii Nehemiah, b. March 23, 1727.
- 102 viii Judith, b. Feb. 1, 1730.
- 103 ix Sarah, b. Dec. 22, 1731.
- 104 x Joel, b. July 9, 1733.
- 105 xi Moses, b. May 15, 1736

**30 Ebenezer Haskell** was born February 22, 1690. He had a wife Elizabeth and several children, one of whom Elijah, is said to have settled in Salem, Mass.

He resided in Gloucester, Mass., and is probably the Ebenezer who is said to have died there at the age of eighty years.

If, however, he was the father of Zachariah, as claimed by William H. Haskell of Albany, N. Y., and as shown on William O. Haskell's genealogical tree, he probably removed to Granville, Mass.

His children were born as follows :

- 106 i Ezra, b. Jan. 27, 1725, and probably died young.
- 107 ii Ebenezer, b. May 28, 1726.
- 108 iii Elizabeth, b. Feb. 10, 1728.
- 109 iv Enoch, b. July 1, 1730.
- 110 v Phineas [or Zechariah], b. Sept. 18, 1732.
- 111 vi Elijah, b. Oct. 20, 1734.
- 112 vii Stephen, b. Dec. 1, 1736.
- 113 viii Sarah, b. ——; bapt. March 11, 1739.

**36 Benjamin Haskell**<sup>3</sup> was born March 13, 1683, resided in Gloucester, Mass., where he died Feb. 9, 1764, aged seventy-nine years, leaving no male issue.

He married in 1708 Elizabeth Allen, who died September 3, 1724, aged thirty-five years, and August 24, 1725, he married for his second wife Elizabeth Bennet, who died December 23, 1744, probably eighty-four years of age.

His children were born as follows :

- 114 i Deliverance, b. Nov. 1, 1709; d. Nov. 1, 1709.
- 115 ii Experience, b. Dec. 13, 1711.
- 116 iii Prudence, b. Aug. 8, 1713.
- 117 iv Elinor, b. Aug. 14, 1715.
- 118 v Benjamin, b. March 22, 1718; d. Aug. 4, 1722.
- 119 vi Mary } twins, { b. Nov. 8, 1719.
- 120 vii Thankful, } both d. Nov. 8, 1719.
- 121 viii Patience, b. July 29, 1722.
- 122 ix Elizabeth, b. Nov. 8, 1727.

**39 Josiah Haskell**<sup>3</sup> was born September 25, 1687, resided in Gloucester, Mass., and is supposed to have settled in the harbor parish about 1738, where he died prior to 1762, his son Josiah having been appointed administrator of his estate in that year.

He married Dec. 7, 1715, Mary Collins, by whom he had the following children, the last two of whom are said to have been lost at sea together in 1764 :

- 123 i John, b. Oct. 12, 1716.
- 124 ii Joshua, b. Aug. 20, 1718.
- 125 iii Eunice, b. April 30, 1722.
- 126 iv Sarah, b. Oct. 10, 1726.
- 127 v Josiah, b. Sept. 17, 1730; probably m. Elizabeth Choate in 1757, and was lost at sea in 1764, with his brother Adoniram.
- 128 vi Adoniram, b. Jan. 14, 1738; was lost at sea in 1764 with his brother Josiah.

**40 Thomas Haskell**<sup>3</sup> was born January 1, 1690; resided in Gloucester, Mass., and Falmouth, now Port-

land, Maine, and died in the latter place February 10, 1785, aged ninety-five years.

In Gloucester he was known as a "sober sort of a man;" he removed from thence with his family to said Falmouth in 1726, which was at that time being re-settled after its almost entire destruction by the Indians, and he was there a long and respectable inhabitant. He had a house lot granted him in 1726 on the corner of Fore and King streets where he probably made his home.

He was one of those who were embodied in the first church in Falmouth on the settlement of Rev. Thomas Smith in 1727, and was one of the committee appointed to lay out lands in 1732.

More distinguished was he in another way, for he had ten children, seventy-nine grandchildren, and fifty-eight great grandchildren, and left a numerous posterity, and is supposed to be the ancestor of most of the Haskells in Maine.

He first married Hannah Freez of Newbury, Mass., in 1717, by whom he had one child Thomas. She died February 10, 1718, at the age of twenty years.

He next married Mary Parsons, November 26, 1719. Of his children, Thomas, Hannah, Mary, Solomon and Benjamin were born in Gloucester, the others in Falmouth, as follows:

129	i	Thomas, b. Jan. 27, 1718.
130	ii	Hannah, b. Oct. 26, 1720.
131	iii	Mary, b. April 21, 1722.
132	iv	Solomon, b. Feb. 5, 1724.
133	v	Benjamin, b. May 3, 1726.
134	vi	William, } twins, b. { June 25, 1728.
135	vii	Sarah,
136	viii	Sarah, b. Nov. 27, 1732.
137	ix	John, b. Aug. 25, 1735.
138	x	Anna, b. April 22, 1737.

**41 William Haskell<sup>3</sup>** was born April 6, 1695, in Gloucester, Mass., where he always resided and where he died July 21, 1778, aged eighty-four years.

He married Jerusha Bennett January 1, 1729, and had by her the following children :

- 139 i Benjamin, b. Oct. 28, 1730; supposed to have m. Abigail Babson, March 15, 1770.
- 140 ii Keturah, b. May 2, 1732.
- 141 iii Abimelech, b. May 9, 1733.
- 142 iv Jerusha, b. Dec. 25, 1737.
- 143 v Sarah, b. Sept. 11, 1739.
- 144 vi Lucy, b. May 31, 1742.
- 145 vii Judith, b. July 29, 1746.

**50 Mark Haskell<sup>3</sup>** was born September 16, 1687, in Gloucester, Mass., and in 1710 married Martha Tuthill of Ipswich, Mass., where he resided in 1729, and where he probably died in 1775 or 6.

His children were born as follows :

- 146 i Elizabeth, b. Dec. 23, 1710.
- 147 ii Martha, b. Feb. 18, 1712.
- 148** iii Mark, b. Aug. 19, 1713.
- 149 iv Lucy, b. May 21, 1715.
- 150 v Priscilla, b. Oct. 8, 1718.
- 151 vi Jane, b. Jan. 22, 1722; d. July 2, 1722.
- 152 vii Jane, b. May 31, 1723; d. June 9, 1723.
- 153 viii Jemima, b. Sept. 27, 1724; d. Oct. 15, 1724.
- 154 ix George, b. Aug. 3, 1726; d. Aug. 15, 1726.

**51 William Haskell<sup>3</sup>** was born January 1, 1690, and resided in Gloucester, Mass., where he died December 10, 1766, aged seventy-seven years.

He was a selectman of the town, a deacon of the second church for many years, and in 1736 a representative to the general court.

He was an eminently pious man. His last broken accents were heard to express his lamentations and supplications for the church of Christ.

He married Jemima Hubbard, who died in 1762, at the age of seventy-seven years, and by whom he had the following children :

155 i Jemima, b. March 2, 1713; d. March 2, 1735.  
156 ii Job, b. April 27, 1716.  
157 iii Comfort, b. May 28, 1717; m. Parker Sawyer, Nov. 10, 1742, and d. Sept. 5, 1809, aged ninety-two years.  
158 iv Nathaniel, b. Jan. 16, 1719.  
159 v Hubbard, b. May 3, 1720.  
160 vi Elizabeth, b. Nov. 8, 1723; d. Dec. 8, 1723.  
161 vii William, b. Jan. 17, 1726.  
162 viii George, b. Feb. 10, 1729; d. Feb. 19, 1729.

#### FOURTH GENERATION.

**52 William Haskell<sup>4</sup>** was born in 1693, and resided in Gloucester, Mass., where he died in 1752.

He married, first, a wife Abigail, who died February 2, 1737, and next Susanna, probably the widow of Daniel Parsons, September 12, 1739.

After his death his widow removed from the second parish to the harbor and for several years kept a boarding house on Middle street.

His children were born as follows :

163 i William, b. Dec. 10, 1719.  
164 ii Abigail, b. ——, 1721; d. y.  
165 iii Abigail, b. ——, 1724; d. y.  
166 iv Ward, b. ——, 1734; d. y.  
167 v Susannah, b. 1736.  
168 vi Lucretia, b. 1740.  
169 vii Ward, b. 1740.  
170 viii Anna, b. 1743; m. Rev. Thomas Pierce, of Scarborough, Me., Nov. 29, 1762, who was employed sometime in Gloucester as a school master before he entered the ministry, and was probably a boarder in Anna's mother's house.  
171 ix Philemon, b. 1745.  
172 x Nathaniel, b. 1747.  
173 xi Abigail, b. 1748.

**53 Mark Haskell<sup>4</sup>** was born August 10, 1695, resided in Gloucester, Mass., and subsequently in Attleboro, Mass., and was probably the captain Mark Haskell who died at the age of eighty years.

He had a wife Jemima with whom he was dismissed from the second church in Gloucester to the church in Attleboro, Mass.

A schooner belonging to Gloucester commanded by captain Mark Haskell was taken by pirates in 1723.

He had a son

**174 i Mark, b. 1723.**

**73 Samuel Haskell<sup>4</sup>** was born September 3, 1715. He had the following children :

- 175 i Samuel, b. 1746.**
- 176 ii Joseph, b. \_\_\_\_\_.
- 177 iii Oliver, b. \_\_\_\_\_.
- 178 iv William, b. \_\_\_\_\_.
- 179 v Lemuel, b. \_\_\_\_\_.
- 180 vi Elizabeth, b. \_\_\_\_\_; m. a Willard.
- 181 vii Sybil, b. \_\_\_\_\_; m. a Kingman.
- 182 viii Amy, b. \_\_\_\_\_; m. a Stone.

**79 Israel Haskell<sup>4</sup>** was born October 30, 1729, and married Abigail Davis, December 13, 1753.

He at first resided in Gloucester, Mass. ; later removed to New Gloucester, Maine, and in the spring of 1775 again removed with his family into the "Sylvester plantation," afterwards called Turner, Maine, and his was the first family that made a permanent settlement in that place. On a visit of the Rev. Charles Turner to the place in 1776, two of his children were baptized, Asa and Elizabeth, and on a second visit of that clergyman, his child Mary was baptized with William Bradford, a descendant of Governor Bradford, and with others.

His children were as follows :

183 i Abigail, b. \_\_\_\_\_; m. Richard Phillips, Jr., Dec. 12, 1796.  
 184 ii Hannah, b. \_\_\_\_\_; m. Abner Phillips, brother of Richard, Jr.  
 185 iii Israel, b. \_\_\_\_\_; m. Juda Wellman.  
 186 iv Jacob, b. \_\_\_\_\_; m. Mary Jonson, Mar. 15, 1793.  
 187 v Esther, b. \_\_\_\_\_; m. Joseph Tyler, Mar. 15, 1793.  
 188 vi Phebe, b. \_\_\_\_\_; m. Samuel Tyler.  
 189 vii Asa, b. \_\_\_\_\_; m. Jemima Bray.  
 190 viii Elizabeth, b. \_\_\_\_\_; m. Daniel Bray, Jan. 16, 1794.  
 191 ix Mary, b. \_\_\_\_\_; m. Nehemiah Sawtelle.

[NOTE. Thomas Merrill of Turner, Me., son of Abel and Elizabeth (Page) Merrill, b. August 19, 1774; m. Mary Haskell Nov. 22, 1801 and d. March 20, 1862, leaving no issue.

Harriet daughter of Abel, Jr., brother of said Thomas, m. Washington Haskell, who in 1872 lived in Auburn, Me.]

**80 Amos Haskell<sup>4</sup>** was born a twin with Israel (79), October 30, 1729. He married, first, Mary Riggs, November 20, 1750, and second, Abigail Bray, April 9, 1754, and resided in Gloucester, Mass.

His children were as follows :

192 i Amos, b. 1752.  
 193 ii Molly, b. 1754.  
 194 iii Jonathan, b. 1756.  
 195 iv Zebulon, b. 1757.

**82 Zebulon Haskell<sup>4</sup>** was born October 17, 1734; resided in Gloucester, Mass., and died at the age of eighty-four years. He married Elizabeth Haskell, probably the widow of Josiah Haskell ( ), November 14, 1765.

His children were as follows :

196 i Esther, b. 1765.  
 197 ii Susannah, b. 1768.  
 198 iii Abigail, b. \_\_\_\_\_.  
**199** iv Zebulon, b. 1770.  
**200** v William E., b. 1775.  
**201** vi Jacob, b. \_\_\_\_\_.  
**202** vii Josiah, b. \_\_\_\_\_.  
 203 viii John, b. \_\_\_\_\_.  
 204 ix Isaac, b. \_\_\_\_\_.

**89 David Haskell<sup>4</sup>** was born April 9, 1715; resided in Gloucester, Mass., and died in August, 1791, at an advanced age.

He married, first, Elizabeth Pope, January 15, 1741, and second, Sarah Haskell, in 1749, and had the following children :

- 205 i David, b. 1741.
- 206 ii Elizabeth, b. 1744.
- 207 iii Jonathan, b. 1748.
- 208 iv Aaron, b. 1751.**
- 209 v Joseph, b. 1754.
- 210 vi Ruth, b. 1757.
- 211 vii Hitty, b. 1762.
- 212 viii Naomi, b. ——.

**90 Isaac Haskell** was born June 30, 1716; resided in Gloucester, Mass., and died April 27, 1804. He married, first, Dorothy Hubbard in 1742, and second, Eunice Herrick, a widow, who died April 29, 1804, having survived her husband two days.

His children were as follows :

- 213 i Adoniram, b. 1761.
- 214 ii Dolly, b. ——.
- 215 iii Thomas, b. ——.
- 216 iv Molly, b. ——.
- 217 v Isaac, b. ——.
- 218 vi Thankful, b. ——.

NOTE. [An Isaac Haskell was a fifer in Capt. Rowe's Co., at the battle of Bunker Hill.]

**100 Daniel Haskell<sup>4</sup>** was born April 27, 1725, and married Hannah Johnson of Ipswich with whom he was intending marriage November 13, 1750.

He left a child :

- 219 Daniel, b. ——.

**101 Nehemiah Haskell<sup>4</sup>** was born March 23, 1727. His children were as follows :

- 220 i Aaron, b. 1769.

221 ii Jeremiah, b. 1771.  
 222 iii Moses, b. \_\_\_\_\_.  
 223 iv Nehemiah, b. \_\_\_\_\_.  
 224 v Elizabeth, b. \_\_\_\_\_; m. a Tucker.  
 225 vi Lucy, b. \_\_\_\_\_.  
 226 vii Hannah, b. \_\_\_\_\_; m. a Tucker.

**104 Joel Haskell<sup>4</sup>** was born July 9, 1733, and married Joanna Burnham, July 19, 1755.

His children were as follows :

227 i Susan, b. \_\_\_\_\_.  
 228 ii Annie, b. \_\_\_\_\_.  
 229 iii Sally, b. \_\_\_\_\_.  
 230 iv Jonathan, b. \_\_\_\_\_.

**105 Moses Haskell<sup>4</sup>** was born May 15, 1736, in Gloucester, Mass., and removed to and settled in New Gloucester, Maine.

He married Sarah Haskell ( ), with whom he was intending marriage November 19, 1763.

His children were as follows :

231 i William, b. \_\_\_\_\_.  
 232 ii \_\_\_\_\_, b. \_\_\_\_\_.  
 233 iii \_\_\_\_\_, b. \_\_\_\_\_.  
 234 iv \_\_\_\_\_, b. \_\_\_\_\_.  
 235 v \_\_\_\_\_, b. \_\_\_\_\_.  
 236 vi \_\_\_\_\_, b. \_\_\_\_\_.

**109 Enoch Haskell<sup>4</sup>** was born July 1, 1730, and was intending marriage with Lucy Burnham of Ipswich, Mass., December 30, 1756, and with Dorcas Frye, of Andover, Mass., November 9, 1759.

His children were as follows :

237 i Ebenezer, b. \_\_\_\_\_.  
 238 ii Moody, b. \_\_\_\_\_.

**110 Phineas [or Zechariah] Haskell<sup>4</sup>** was born September 8, 1732.

Zechariah lived in Granville, Mass., and was probably identical with Phineas.

He served in the army during the French and Indian war, and in 1761 probably married Susannah Burnham.

He had a child :

**239** Simeon, b. 1758.

**111 Elijah Haskell<sup>4</sup>** was born October 20, 1734 and is said to have settled in Salem, Mass.

His children were as follows :

**240 i** Joanna, b. ——; m. a Pettengill.

**241 ii** Ebenezer, b. ——.

**242 iii** Elijah, b. ——.

**112 Stephen Haskell<sup>4</sup>** was born December 1, 1736, resided in Gloucester, Mass.

He was intending marriage with Sarah Ring, April 4, 1764, and had the following children :

**243 i** Abraham, b. 1772.

**244 ii** Stephen, b. ——.

**245 iii** James, b. ——.

**246 iv** Sarah, b. ——.

**247 v** Judith, b. ——.

**248 vi** Enoch, b. ——.

**123 John Haskell<sup>4</sup>** was born October 12, 1716, and resided in Gloucester, Mass., having removed from the second parish in 1753 to the harbor parish.

He married Mary Bray, November 15, 1743, by whom he had the following children :

**249 i** Thomas, b. 1748.

**250 ii** Joseph,\* b. ——.

**251 iii** Josiah, b. 1754.

**252 iv** John, b. March 19, 1764.

**253 v** Edward, b. 1780.

**124 Joshua Haskell<sup>4</sup>** was born August 20, 1718; was a mariner and resided in Gloucester, Mass., having removed in 1753 from the second to the harbor parish.

---

\* William O. Haskell in his genealogical tree of the descendants of William Haskell makes no mention of "Joseph," who it is believed was identical with "Josiah."

He married Elinor Bray, March 31, 1741, and second, Esther Parsons, November 4, 1767.

In 1746 when there was a French fleet off the coast of New England, his testimony with that of others appears to have been submitted to the Governor and Council of New Hampshire in proof of the fact, in consequence of which steps were taken for the better protection of the colonies.

His testimony was as follows :

"Joshua Haskell of Gloucester, master of the schooner Happy Return, declares and says that on Wednesday the 10<sup>th</sup> of Sept. instant at about four o'clock in the afternoon, being between Margarets Bay and Le Have on the Cape Sable *shoar* I discovered about thirty sail of top-sail vessels at about six or seven miles distance from us and about ten leagues to the Westward of Jebucto standing in with the land close *hal'd* by the wind which was then about East Northeast. Two of the ships were the largest I ever saw, I could not perceive any colours on board any of them. The sternmost ship gave us chase under our Lee for about an hour, but at sunset we saw her standing to the fleet again.

And he farther saith that on Tuesday the 16th inst, being then about forty-five leagues to the Eastward of Cape Ann he saw a ship (of about 40 or 50 guns as he judges) with a flag at her main mast head standing towards Cape Sable with the wind then about East.

Joshua Haskell.

Suffolk, ss. Boston, September 19, 1746, Mr. Joshua Haskell made oath to the truth of the above Declaration *syned* by him before me

Jacob Wendell *Just. Peace.*"

He probably left descendants, but none are known.

**129 Thomas Haskell<sup>4</sup>** was born in Gloucester, Mass., January 27, 1718, and removed with his parents in 1726 to Falmouth, Maine, where he resided until 1743, when he was dismissed from the church, having removed to a new settlement called New Marblehead, Maine, in order to the embodying a church there, there being a paucity of members and he living in that neighborhood, though within the bounds of the first church of Falmouth.

Whether he left descendants is unknown.

**137 John Haskell<sup>4</sup>** was born August 25, 1735, in Falmouth, now Portland, Maine, and resided in that vicinity or in Scarborough all his life.

He married Abigail Libby, by whom he had the following children :

- 254 i Polly, b. ——— : m. a Young.
- 255 ii Benjamin, b. ———.
- 256 iii John, b. ———.
- 257 iv Jonathan, b. ——— ; m. Martha Phinney.
- 258 v Thomas, b. ——— ; m. Lucretia Whiting.
- 259 vi Abigail, b. ——— ; m. David Plummer.
- 260 vii Reuben, b. ——— ; m. Elizabeth Seal.
- 261 viii Samuel, b. ——— ; m. Lydia Plummer.
- 262 ix Rachel, b. 1786 ; m. 1st, David Grant; 2d, Michael Dyer; d. 1885.

**148 Mark Haskell<sup>4</sup>** was born August 19, 1713, and resided in Gloucester, Mass.

His children were as follows :

- 263 i Mark, b. 1744 ; was deacon in the church at Ipswich, Mass., where he died March 15, 1828.
- 264 ii Solomon, b. ———.
- 265 iii Edward, b. ———.
- 266 iv Joshua, b. ———.
- 267 v Ignatius, b. ———.

**156 Job Haskell<sup>4</sup>** was born April 27, 1716, in Gloucester, Mass., and died in July, 1806, at the age of ninety years.

He settled in Hampton, N. H., in May, 1738, residing at Hampton Falls, but is said to have died in New Gloucester, Maine.

In November, 1765, he signed the petition for a Presbyterian church, and for renewal of the same in July, 1767, upon which the town of Hampton was divided into two parishes. He also signed a petition praying that a township be set off to the petitioners.

In 1778 he signed a petition as of Seabrook, N. H., to relieve the town from making up the deficiency in the number of men ordered for the Continental army, or that the Quakers be compelled to procure their proportionate part, having procured only nine out of the fifteen men called for.

He married January 26, 1737-8, Marcy Leavitt, probably of Hampton Falls, and afterwards went to New Gloucester, Maine.

His children, born at Hampton Falls, were as follows:

- 268 i Thomas, b. Jan. 2, 1739.
- 269 ii Nathaniel, b. Feb. 14, 1742.
- 270** iii Job, b. Nov. 22, 1744.
- 271 iv Jemima, b. June 23, 1749; m. Richard Tobey.
- 272** v William, b. July 30, 1755.

**158 Nathaniel Haskell<sup>4</sup>** was born January 16, 1719, in Gloucester, Mass., where he resided and where he died July 31, 1808.

He was deacon of the second church for about fifty years and from papers found among his effects it is evident that he was a thoughtful and prayerful Christian, and that his mind was much exercised over the subtle doctrinal points in theology which were deemed of so much importance a century ago.

He married Hannah, the daughter of Rev. John White, November 11, 1740, by whom he had the following children:

- 273** i Nathaniel, b. 1743.
- 274** ii John, b. 1744.
- 275** iii Elias, b. 1747.
- 276** iv Hannah, b. 1749.
- 277** v Judith, b. 1752.
- 278** vi William, b. 1753.
- 279** vii Mary, b. 1755.
- 280** viii ——, } twins, { b. 1760.
- 281** ix ——, ——.
- 282** x Jemima, b. ——.
- 283** xi Lucy, b. ——.

**159 Hubbard Haskell<sup>4</sup>** was born May 3, 1720, in Gloucester, Mass., where he resided and where he died April 9, 1811, aged ninety years.

He was a sailmaker by trade and was also engaged in commerce. In accordance with his pious education and parentage he was a religious man and creditably sustained for thirty years the office of deacon of the first church.

He married Anna Millett, November 17, 1740, who survived him but six months after a conjugal union of more than seventy years, having reached the age of ninety-three years.

His children were as follows :

- 284** i Hubbard, b. 1741; d. y.
- 285** ii Jemima, b. 1743.
- 286** iii Hubbard, b. 1745.
- 287** iv Anna, b. 1748.
- 288** v Nathan, b. 1749; d. y.
- 289** vi Nathan, b. 1750.
- 290** vii Hannah, b. 1752; d. y.
- 291** viii Sarah, b. 1754.
- 292** ix William, b. 1761.
- 293** x Hannah, b. ——.

**161 William Haskell<sup>4</sup>** was born January 17, 1726, in Gloucester, Mass., where he resided and where he died April 27, 1806.

He married Elizabeth Haskell ( ), November 6, 1746, by whom he had the following children :

294 i Benjamin, b. \_\_\_\_.  
295 ii Jemima, b. \_\_\_\_.  
**296** iii Moses, b. 1767.  
297 iv Elizabeth, b. \_\_\_\_.  
**298** v Elias, b. \_\_\_\_.

## FIFTH GENERATION.

**163 William Haskell**<sup>5</sup> was born in Gloucester, Mass., December 10, 1719, and is supposed to have been the William Haskell who was killed in the King's service in 1759.

He married Ruth Bennett, October 16, 1742, and had seven children all of whom were baptized at the second church in Gloucester.

His children were as follows :

299 i William, b. June 8, 1751.  
300 ii \_\_\_\_\_, b. \_\_\_\_\_.  
301 iii \_\_\_\_\_, b. \_\_\_\_\_.  
302 iv \_\_\_\_\_, b. \_\_\_\_\_.  
303 v \_\_\_\_\_, b. \_\_\_\_\_.  
304 vi \_\_\_\_\_, b. \_\_\_\_\_.  
305 vii \_\_\_\_\_, b. \_\_\_\_\_.

This son William (299) was the sixth of an unbroken line of Williams, but of him nothing further is known.

**174 Mark Haskell**<sup>5</sup> was born in 1723, either in Gloucester, Mass., or Attleboro, Mass., to which place his parents removed. His children were as follows :

306 i Ignatius, b. \_\_\_\_\_.  
307 ii Solomon, b. \_\_\_\_\_.  
308 iii Mark, b. 1749.

**175 Samuel Haskell**<sup>5</sup> was born in 1746, and had the following children :

309 i Samuel, b. \_\_\_\_\_.  
310 ii Sybil, b. \_\_\_\_\_; m. a Tenny.  
311 iii John, b. \_\_\_\_\_.  
312 iv Martha, b. \_\_\_\_\_; m. a Houghton.

- 313 v Ruth, b. ——.
- 314 vi Susan, b. ——.
- 315 vii Eunice, b. ——.
- 316 viii Mercy, b. ——; m. a Hervey.
- 317 ix Ward S. b. ——.
- 318 x Elizabeth, b. ——; m. a Coolidge.
- 319 xi Sarah, b. ——.
- 320 xii George, b. ——.

**192 Amos Haskell<sup>5</sup>** was born in 1752 in Gloucester, Mass., and had the following children:

- 321 i Amos, b. 1775.
- 322 ii Humphrey B., b. ——.
- 323 iii Jonathan, b. ——.
- 324 iv Asa, b. ——.
- 325 v Azor, b. ——.
- 326 vi Abigail, b. ——.
- 327 vii Lucy, b. ——.

**199 Zebulon Haskell<sup>5</sup>** was born in 1770 in Gloucester, Mass., where he resided and where he died July 20, 1863, aged ninety-three years.

He married Judith Herrick March 16, 1797, and had the following children:

- 328 i Amos, b. ——.
- 329 ii Nancy, b. ——.
- 330 iii Ruth, b. ——.
- 331 iv Lemuel, b. ——.
- 332 v Judith, b. ——.
- 333 vi Benjamin, b. ——.
- 334 vii John, b. ——.
- 335 viii Jacob, b. ——.
- 336 ix Almira, b. ——.
- 337 x Zebulon, b. ——.

**200 William E. Haskell<sup>5</sup>** was born in Gloucester, Mass., in 1775, and had the following children:

- 338 i Jacob S., b. 1811.
- 339 ii William, b. ——.

**201 Jacob Haskell<sup>5</sup>** was born in Gloucester, Mass., later than 1775, and had the following children:

340 i Eliza A., b. \_\_\_\_.  
 341 ii Samuel, b. \_\_\_\_.

**202 Josiah Haskell<sup>5</sup>** was born later than 1776 in Gloucester, Mass., and had a child:

342 i Lemuel, b. \_\_\_\_.

**208 Aaron Haskell<sup>5</sup>** was born in Gloucester, Mass., in 1751, where he resided, and died in 1834 at the age of eighty-three years.

He was the father of Thomas Haskell who was a representative to the General Court from Gloucester in the year 1836.

His children were as follows:

343 i Sarah, b. 1780; m. a Riggs.  
 344 ii Mehitable, b. 1782.  
**345** iii Abel, b. 1785.  
 346 iv Charles, b. \_\_\_\_.  
 347 v Jonathan, b. \_\_\_\_.  
**348** vi Aaron, b. \_\_\_\_.  
 349 vii Thomas, b. \_\_\_\_.  
 350 viii Joseph, b. \_\_\_\_.  
**351** ix David, b. \_\_\_\_.

**213 Adoniram Haskell<sup>5</sup>** was born in Gloucester in 1761, and died August 5, 1845, aged eighty-four years. His children were as follows:

352 i Francis, b. \_\_\_\_.  
**353** ii Perkins, b. 1809.  
 354 iii Frederick, b. \_\_\_\_.

**219 Daniel Haskell<sup>5</sup>** was born about 1751, and left the following children:

355 i Daniel, b. \_\_\_\_.  
**356** ii Samuel, b. \_\_\_\_.  
 357 iii George, b. \_\_\_\_.  
 358 iv Elijah, b. \_\_\_\_.  
 359 v Louis, b. \_\_\_\_.

**220 Aaron Haskell<sup>5</sup>** was born in 1769, and had the following children:

360 i Cyntha, b. 1796.  
 361 ii Nehemiah, b. 1799.  
 362 iii Sally, b. 1804.  
**363** iv Barnabas, b. 1806.  
 364 v George, b. 1809.

**221 Jeremiah Haskell<sup>5</sup>** was born in 1771. His children were as follows:

**365** i Joseph, b. 1797.  
**366** ii Charles, b. \_\_\_\_\_.  
**367** iii William, b. \_\_\_\_\_.  
 368 iv Jeremiah, b. \_\_\_\_\_.  
 369 v Thomas, b. \_\_\_\_\_.  
**370** vi Enoch, b. \_\_\_\_\_.  
 371 vii John, b. \_\_\_\_\_.  
 372 viii Elizabeth, b. \_\_\_\_\_.  
 373 ix Mary, b. \_\_\_\_\_.  
 374 x Daniel N., b. \_\_\_\_\_.

**230 Jonathan Haskell<sup>5</sup>** was born —. His children were as follows:

375 i Parmelia, b. 1791.  
**376** ii Bildad, b. 1792.  
 377 iii Charles, b. 1795.  
 378 iv Deborah, b. 1797.  
 379 v Betsey, b. 1799.  
 380 vi Jonathan, b. 1801.  
 381 vii Roxanna, b. 1803.  
 382 viii Samuel, b. 1805.  
 383 ix Medapha, b. 1808.  
 384 x Bradford, b. 1812.

**237 Ebenezer Haskell<sup>5</sup>** was born —. His children were as follows:

**385** i Enoch, b. \_\_\_\_\_.  
**386** ii Caleb, b. \_\_\_\_\_.

**239 Simeon Haskell<sup>5</sup>** was born in 1758, and died in 1846 in Granville, Mass., where he had resided.

He served in the Revolutionary army.

He married Sarah Parsons, and had the following children:

**387** i Simeon P., b. 1780.  
 388 ii Thomas, b. 1782.  
 389 iii Sarah, b. 1784; m. a White.  
 390 iv Daisan, b. 1786.  
 391 v Horace, b. 1788.  
 392 vi Orpha, b. 1790; m. a Fields.  
 393 vii Leonard, b. 1792.  
 394 viii Sophia, b. 1794; m. a Booth.  
 395 ix Abigail, b. 1796; m. a Tenny.  
 396 x Jabez, b. 1799.

**242 Elijah Haskell<sup>5</sup>** was born ——. His children were as follows:

397 i Lucy, b. 1798.  
 398 ii Hannah, b. 1800; m. a Smith.  
 399 iii Eliza, b. 1802; m. a Shaw.  
 400 iv Elijah, b. 1804.  
 401 v Eben, } twins, { b. 1806; d. y.  
 402 vi Mary, }  
 403 vii Mary, b. 1808; m. a Honeycomb.  
**404** viii William S., b. 1810.  
 405 ix Daniel C., b. 1812.  
 406 x Anna D., b. ——; m. a Perley.

**243 Abraham Haskell<sup>5</sup>** was born in Gloucester, Mass., in 1772, and died August 16, 1849, aged seventy-eight years.

His children were as follows:

**407** i Henry, b. 1809.  
 408 ii George, b. ——.  
 409 iii Abraham, b. ——.  
 410 iv Phineas, b. ——.  
 411 v Ezra, b. ——.

**244 Stephen Haskell<sup>5</sup>** was born in Gloucester, Mass.

His children were as follows:

**412** i Ebenezer, b. ——  
 413 ii Sarah, b. ——

**248 Enoch Haskell<sup>5</sup>** was born in Gloucester, Mass.

His children were as follows :

- 414 i Agnes, b. 1812.
- 415 ii Elizabeth, b. ——.
- 416 iii Enoch, b. ——.
- 417 iv Stephen, b. ——.

**249 Thomas Haskell<sup>5</sup>** was born in Gloucester, Mass., in 1748.

He had a child :

- 418 i George, b. ——.

**250 Joseph Haskell,<sup>5</sup>** probably identical with **251 Josiah**, was born in Gloucester, Mass., in 1754, and resided there at the harbor, and died February 16, 1821, aged about sixty-seven years.

Before completing his eighteenth year he married Abigail Fellows of Ipswich, Mass., who was twenty-eight.

His children were as follows :

- 419 i Josiah, b. 1772.
- 420 ii John, b. 1783.
- 421 iii William, b. 1784.

**252 John Haskell<sup>5</sup>** was born in Gloucester, Mass., March 19, 1764, where he resided. He was a shipmaster and died at Holmes Hole, where he put in sick on a passage from the West Indies, November 13, 1806, aged forty-two years.

He married Polly Goodhue July 17, 1785, and had a son :

- 422 i John, b. 1786.

**253 Edward Haskell<sup>5</sup>** was born in Gloucester, Mass., in 1780.

He had a child :

- 423 i William, b. 1809.

**255 Benjamin Haskell<sup>5</sup>** was born ——, married

Sally Berry, resided in Standish, Me., and had the following children :

- 424 i Rebecca, b. ——, m. John Wescott.
- 425 ii Cyrus, b. ——.
- 426 iii Benjamin, b. ——, m. Nancy Pride.
- 427** iv Levi, b. Sept., 1788.
- 428 v Abigail, b. ——, m. William Wescott, and had daughter Sarah Wescott who was living in North Windham, Me., in 1895.
- 429 vi Sally, b. ——, m. Israel True.
- 430 vii Nancy, b. ——, m. John Cummings.
- 431 viii Rachel, b. ——.
- 432 ix Polly, b. Dec. 4, 1802; living in Gorham, Me., in Sept. 1885; m. Josiah Shaw.

**256 John Haskell<sup>5</sup>** was born in ——, and resided in Scarborough, Maine.

He married Eunice (Chick) Foss, widow of John Foss, who was the daughter of Nathan and Mary (Small) Chick. Said Mary Small was the daughter of Francis Small, who bought the tract of land lying between the Big and Little Ossipee rivers in York County, Maine, of Captain Sunday the Indian sagamore, for a trifle, the original deed of which is in possession of his descendants.

His children were as follows :

- 433 i Solomon, b. ——, m. Hannah Burnham.
- 434** ii Ephraim C., b. 1804.
- 435** iii Francis, b. ——.
- 436 iv Mehitable, b. ——; d. about 10 years of age.

NOTE. [Eunice Chick by her first husband, John Foss, had four children, namely: Ebenezer, who married Hannah York; Hannah, who married Ephraim Higgins; John, who married first Mary York and second Eliza Higgins, and Martha who married Nathaniel Boulter.]

**270 Job Haskell<sup>5</sup>** was born November 22, 1744, at Hampton Falls, N. H., and resided there some years. In 1776 he appears to have been of Chichester, N. H., and

is a petitioner for permission to send a member to the legislature without being joined to another town. The town then consisted of upwards of one hundred and twenty families. Not far from 1780 he removed to Pittsfield, N. H., where he remained until 1790, when he removed to Strafford, Vermont.

He rendered service in the Revolutionary war as follows :

He was in Capt. Wm. H. Ballard's Co., in Col. James Frye's Mass. Regiment at Cambridge, Oct. 6, 1775.

He was in Capt. Joseph Parsons' Co. in Col. David Gilman's Regiment, from Dec. 5, 1776 to March 11, 1777.

He was Sergeant in Capt. Joseph Parsons' Co. in Col. Joseph Senter's Regiment raised by the State of New Hampshire, and marched to Rhode Island, from June 27, 1777 to January 7, 1778.

He was in the twenty-five days expedition to Rhode Island from August 5 to 27, 1778, in Capt. Joseph Parsons' Co. in Col. Moses Nichols' Regt. a private.

Dec. 23, 1776, he was mustered into Capt. Benj. Sias' Co. in Col. Joseph Badger's Regiment to re-enforce the Continental army at New York. (This was probably a transfer from his second service.)

He married Isabel Winship, said to have been a native of Marblehead, Mass., who had a brother Moses and a sister Anna.

She was a woman of superior talents, good education, and high moral worth. She is said to have "died a very triumphant death."

His children were as follows :

437 i Mehitable, b. May 12, 1767.

438 ii Aretas, b. ———; d. y.

439 iii Hubbard, b. ———.

440 iv Thomas Leavitt, b. June 27, 1773.

441 v Mercy, b. —— 1777.

442 vi Nathaniel, b. April 18, 1780.

**272 William Haskell<sup>5</sup>** was born July 30, 1755, at Hampton Falls, N. H., and when a young man emigrated to and settled in Livermore, Maine.

His children were as follows :

443 i Job, b. 1793.

444 ii Moses G., b. 1799.

445 iii William, b. ——.

446 iv Jabez, b. ——.

447 v Comfort, b. ——.

448 vi Jemima, b. ——.

449 vii Rebecca, b. ——.

450 viii Mercy, b. ——.

451 ix Nathaniel, b. ——.

452 x Joseph, b. ——.

453 xi Benjamin, b. ——.

454 xii Thomas, b. ——.

455 xiii John, b. ——.

**273 Nathaniel Haskell<sup>5</sup>** was born in Gloucester, Mass., in 1743, where he resided and where he died January 7, 1827, aged eighty-four years.

His children were as follows :

456 i Nathaniel, b. 1764.

457 ii Sarah, b. 1769.

458 iii Solomon, b. 1783.

459 iv John, b. ——.

460 v William, b. ——.

461 vi Jonathan, b. ——.

462 vii Hannah, b. ——.

**274 John Haskell<sup>5</sup>** was born in Gloucester, Mass. in 1744.

His children were as follows :

463 i Nathan, b. ——.

464 ii Nathaniel, b. ——.

465 iii Isaac, b. ——.

466 iv John, b. ——.

467 v Caleb, b. ——.

468 vi Jabez, b. ——.

**286 Hubbard Haskell<sup>5</sup>** was born in Gloucester, Mass., in 1745, settled in Newburyport, Mass., where he died in September, 1831.

His children were as follows :

- 469 i Anne, b. 1769, m. a Haskell.
- 470** ii Hubbard, b. 1771.
- 471 iii Daniel, b. 1773; d. y.
- 472 iv Daniel, b. 1775.
- 473 v John, b. 1778; d. y.
- 474 vi Stephen, b. 1779.
- 475** vii John S., b. 1780.
- 476 viii Noah D., b. 1782.
- 477** ix Nathan, b. 1785.

**289 Nathan Haskell<sup>5</sup>** was born in Gloucester, Mass., in 1750, and settled early in New Gloucester, Maine, and died in 1838.

His children were as follows :

- 478 i Ann, b. ——
- 479 ii John, b. ——.
- 480 iii Murray, b. ——.
- 481 iv William, b. ——.
- 482 v Jacob, b. ——.
- 483 vi John K., b. ——.
- 484 vii Harvey, b. ——
- 485 viii Loomis, b. ——.
- 486 ix Elizabeth, b. ——.

**292 William Haskell<sup>5</sup>** was born in Gloucester, Mass., in 1761, where he lived and died, October 16, 1843, aged eighty-three years.

He had a son :

- 487 i John W., b. ——.

**296 Moses Haskell<sup>5</sup>** was born in Gloucester, Mass., in 1767.

His children were as follows :

- 488** i Benjamin, b. 1785.
- 489 ii Moses, b. 1787 .
- 490 iii Betsey, b. 1789 ; m. a Haskell.

491 iv Susan, b. 1792.  
**492** v Jacob, b. 1794.  
 493 vi Abigail, b. 1796.  
 494 vii William, b. 1798.  
**495** viii Micajah, b. 1801.  
 496 ix Mary J., b. 1803; m. a Jones.  
 497 x Martha H., b. 1806; m. a Goodwin.  
 498 xi Sewell, b. 1808.

**298 Elias Haskell<sup>5</sup>** was born ——, resided in Gloucester, Mass., and had the following children :

499 i Ann, b. ——.  
 500 ii Epes, b. 1774.  
**501** iii Eli, b. 1776.  
 502 iv Sarah, b. ——.  
 503 v Josiah, b. 1778.  
 504 vi William, b. 1780.  
 505 vii Susanna, b. 1781.  
 506 viii Elias, b. 1783. ?  
 507 ix Lucy, b. 1784.  
 508 x Catherine, b. 1786.  
 509 xi Patty R., b. 1789.  
 510 xii Elias, b. 1792.

#### SIXTH GENERATION.

**321 Amos Haskell,<sup>6</sup>** son of Amos and —— Haskell, was born in 1775, probably in Gloucester, Mass.

He had a son :

**511** i Asa, b. ——.

**322 Humphrey B. Haskell,<sup>6</sup>** son of Amos and —— Haskell, was born probably in Gloucester, Mass., and was probably younger than his brother Amos (321). He subsequently removed to Newburyport, Mass.

His children were as follows :

**512** i William H., b. September 21, 1810.  
 513 ii Elizabeth, b. ——.  
 514 iii John, b. 1820.  
 515 iv Lydia, b. ——.  
 516 v Hannah, b. ——; d. y.

**338 Jacob S. Haskell,**<sup>6</sup> son of William E. and \_\_\_\_\_ Haskell, was born in 1811.

He had a child :

517 i George B., b. 1851.

**345 Abel Haskell,**<sup>6</sup> son of Aaron and \_\_\_\_\_ Haskell, was born in Gloucester, Mass., in 1785.

His children were as follows :

518 i Lydia S., b. 1807.

519 ii Aaron, b. 1809.

520 iii Clarissa, b. 1811.

521 iv Cyrus S., b. 1813.

522 v Mehitable, b. 1815.

523 vi Serena M., b. 1817.

524 vii Philip, b. 1819.

525 viii Thomas, b. 1821.

**526 ix Leonidas,** b. 1823.

527 x Caroline E., b. 1825.

**348 Aaron Haskell,**<sup>6</sup> son of Aaron and \_\_\_\_\_ Haskell, was born in Gloucester, Mass., and had a son :

528 i Aaron, b. \_\_\_\_\_.

**351 David Haskell,**<sup>6</sup> son of Aaron and \_\_\_\_\_ Haskell, was born in Gloucester, Mass.

His children were as follows :

529 i David, b. \_\_\_\_\_.

530 ii Eliza, b. \_\_\_\_\_.

531 iii Almira, b. \_\_\_\_\_.

532 iv Sarah, b. \_\_\_\_\_; m. a Jones.

**353 Perkins Haskell,**<sup>6</sup> son of Adoniram and \_\_\_\_\_ Haskell, was born in Gloucester, Mass., 1809, removed to Beverly, Mass., where he was a blacksmith and carriage builder, and died in 1895.

His children were as follows :

533 i Fredrick P., b. \_\_\_\_\_.

534 ii \_\_\_\_\_, b. \_\_\_\_\_; m. a Woodberry.

535 iii Ruth P., b. \_\_\_\_\_.

**355 Daniel Haskell,**<sup>6</sup> son of Daniel and —— Haskell, was born ——.

His children were as follows :

- 536 i William, b. ——.
- 537 ii Perdy, b. ——.
- 538 iii Frank, b. ——.
- 539 iv Daniel, b. ——.
- 540 v ——, b. ——.
- 541 vi ——, b. ——.
- 542 vii ——, b. ——.
- 543 viii ——, b. ——.
- 544 ix ——, b. ——.
- 545 x ——, b. ——.

**356 Samuel Haskell,**<sup>6</sup> son of Daniel and —— Haskell, was born ——.

His children were as follows :

- 546 i Luther, b. ——.
- 547 ii Elijah, b. ——.
- 548 iii John, b. ——.
- 549 iv Samuel, b. ——
- 550 v Calvin, b. —— .

**363 Barnabas D. Haskell,**<sup>6</sup> son of Aaron and —— Haskell, was born in 1806.

His children were as follows :

- 551 i Barnabas, D., b. ——.
- 552 ii Margaret, b. ——.
- 553 iii Emily, b. —— .
- 554 iv George, b. —— ; d. y.
- 555 v Eunice, b. —— : m. a Farrington.
- 556 vi Abigail, b. —— .
- 557 vii Elizabeth, b. —— .
- 558 viii Anna, b. —— .

**365 Joseph Haskell**<sup>6</sup>, son of Jeremiah and —— Haskell, was born in 1797.

His children were as follows :

- 559 i Mary M., b. ——.
- 560 ii Joseph T., b. —— ; d. y.

561 iii Henry J. H., b. \_\_\_\_\_.  
 562 iv Daniel N.\* b. \_\_\_\_\_.  
 563 v William P., b. \_\_\_\_\_.  
 564 vi Phineas B., b. \_\_\_\_\_.  
 565 vii Joseph T., b. \_\_\_\_\_.  
 566 viii Josephine E., b. \_\_\_\_\_; m. \_\_\_\_\_.  
 567 ix Martha A., b. \_\_\_\_\_; m. a Haworth.  
 568 x Jane G., b. \_\_\_\_\_; m. a Moore.  
 569 xi Sarah E. D., b. \_\_\_\_\_; m. a Morrill.

**366 Charles Haskell,**<sup>6</sup> son of Jeremiah and \_\_\_\_\_ Haskell, was born \_\_\_\_\_.

His children were as follows :

570 i Charles, b. \_\_\_\_\_.  
 571 ii William, b. \_\_\_\_\_.

**367 William Haskell,**<sup>6</sup> son of Jeremiah and \_\_\_\_\_ Haskell, was born \_\_\_\_\_.

He had a son :

572 i \_\_\_\_\_, b. \_\_\_\_\_; d. y.

**370 Enoch Haskell,**<sup>6</sup> son of Jeremiah and \_\_\_\_\_ Haskell, was born \_\_\_\_\_.

His children were as follows :

573 i Noah C., b. \_\_\_\_\_.  
 574 ii James D., b. \_\_\_\_\_.  
 575 iii Emery, b. \_\_\_\_\_; d. y.  
 576 iv Riley E., b. \_\_\_\_\_.

**376 Bildad Haskell,**<sup>6</sup> son of Jonathan and \_\_\_\_\_ Haskell, was born in 1792.

\* This was probably the Daniel Noyes Haskell, who was born in Newburyport, January 1, 1818, went to Boston early, and entered the fancy goods store of Elisha V. Ashton on Washington Street.

In 1849 and 1850 he was a member of the Boston City Council. He was a member of the Mercantile Library Association and in 1848 delivered an address on the dedication of its new hall.

He was a correspondent of the Newburyport Herald and contributed to the Boston Transcript and Saturday Evening Gazette. In 1853 he took editorial charge of the Boston Transcript and continued such charge until his death, November 13, 1874.

His children were as follows :

- 577 i Charles, b. 1817.
- 578** ii Andrew, b. 1819.
- 579 iii Mary, b. 1821; m. a Dockham ?
- 580 iv Pamelia, b. 1822.
- 581 v Jonathan, b. 1824.
- 582 vi Isaac, b. 1826.
- 583 vii William, b. 1828.
- 584** viii Jacob M., b. 1830.
- 585 ix Susan, b. 1831.
- 586 x Rebecca, b. 1833.
- 587 xi Edward K., b. 1837.

**385 Enoch Haskell,**<sup>6</sup> son of Ebenezer and —— Haskell, was born ——.

His children were as follows :

- 588 i David, b. ——.
- 589 ii Frederick, b. ——.

**386 Caleb Haskell,**<sup>6</sup> son of Ebenezer and —— Haskell, was born ——.

His children were as follows :

- 590 i William, b. ——.
- 591 ii Oliver, b. ——.
- 592 iii Edward, b. ——.

**387 Simeon P. Haskell,**<sup>6</sup> son of Simeon and Sarah (Parsons) Haskell, was born in 1780 in Granville, Mass., and died in 1839, in Madison County, New York, where he had resided.

He married Mary H. May, and had the following children :

- 593** i William H., b. 1832.
- 594 ii Mary A., b. ——.
- 595 iii Harriet R., b. ——.
- 596 iv Sarah E., b. ——.

**404 William S. Haskell**<sup>6</sup> son of Elijah and —— Haskell, was born in 1810.

His children were as follows :

- 597 i Lucy E., b. 1834; m. a Low.
- 598 ii Sarah L., b. 1836; d. y.
- 599 iii Sarah L., b. 1840.
- 600 iv William S., b. 1842.
- 601 v Fannie G., b. 1846; d. y.

**407 Henry Haskell,**<sup>6</sup> son of Abraham and \_\_\_\_\_ Haskell, was born in 1809, probably in Gloucester, Mass.

His children were as follows :

- 602 i Sarah E., b. 1827; m. a Haskell.
- 603 ii Phineas, b. 1830.
- 604 iii William P., b. 1831.
- 605 iv Frank, b. 1834.
- 606 v Susan B., b. 1836; m. a Fuller.
- 607 vi Andrew D., b. 1838.
- 608 vii Henry, b. 1840.
- 609 viii Abby R., b. 1842; m. an Oakes.
- 610 ix Forbes P., b. 1844.**
- 611 x Walter W., b. 1846.

**412 Ebenezer Haskell,**<sup>6</sup> son of Stephen and \_\_\_\_\_ Haskell, was born \_\_\_\_\_.

His children were as follows :

- 612 i Ephraim C., b. \_\_\_\_\_.
- ii Albert P., b. \_\_\_\_\_.

**419 Josiah Haskell,**<sup>6</sup> son of Joseph and \_\_\_\_\_ Haskell, was born in Gloucester, Mass., in 1772.

He settled in Sandy Bay, now Rockport, Mass., and had the following children :

- 614 i Rachel, b. 1796; d. y.
- 615 ii Josiah, b. 1798.**
- 616 iii Charles, b. 1800.**
- 617 iv James, b. 1804; d. y.
- 618 v Benjamin, b. 1806; d. y.
- 619 vi James, b. 1808.**
- 620 vii Benjamin, b. 1810; he was graduated from Amherst College, and in 1876 was a practising physician in his native town of Rockport. He was author of "Essays on Physiology of the Nervous System."

621 viii Emily, b. 1813.  
**622** ix Alexander, b. 1816.  
 623 x Rachel, b. 1819.

**420 John Haskell,**<sup>6</sup> son of Joseph and —— Haskell, was born in 1783.

His children were as follows :

624 i Holton P., b. 1812.  
 625 ii George R., b. 1817.  
 626 iii John, b. 1829.

**421 William F. Haskell,**<sup>6</sup> son of Joseph and —— Haskell, was born in 1784.

His children were as follows :

**627** i William E. P., b. 1817.  
 628 ii Amelia B., b. ——; m. a Weeman.

**422 John Haskell,**<sup>6</sup> son of John and Polly (Goodhue) Haskell, was born in 1786, in Gloucester, Mass.

He was a captain in the East India trade and died at sea, March 30, 1827, while on his passage from India, at the age of forty-one years, leaving an only daughter :

629 i ——, b. ——.

**423 William Haskell,**<sup>6</sup> son of Edward and —— Haskell, was born in 1809.

His children were as follows :

630 i William, b. ——.  
 631 ii Benjamin, b. 1849.  
 632 iii Harry, b. ——.  
 633 iv ——, b. ——.  
 634 v ——, b. ——.  
 635 vi ——, b. ——.

**427 Levi Haskell,**<sup>6</sup> son of Benjamin and Sally (Berry) Haskell, was born in Standish, Me., Sept., 1788, and resided in Limington, Me., where he died June 3, 1837. He married Abigail Waterhouse who was born in Standish in August 1789 and died there January 30, 1855.

His children, all born in Limington, were as follows :

- 636 i Rebecca, b. 1812; d. 1842.
- 637 ii Joseph W., b. 1815; d. June, 1886.
- 638 iii Sarah, b. Aug. 21, 1818; m. Elisha Strout and in 1895 was living in Steep Falls, Me.
- 639 iv Levi, b. 1825; d. Dec. 16, 1860.
- 640 v Louisa, b. Jan. 30, 1828.
- 641 vi Benjamin, b. Sept. 24, 1832.

**434 Ephraim C. Haskell,**<sup>6</sup> son of John and Eunice (Chick) Haskell, was born in Standish, Maine, in 1804 and died in Conway, N. H., in 1858.

He was a farmer and miller, having for many years carried on the grist and saw mill at Walker's Pond, near Conway Centre. In 1838 he went to the State of Georgia to set up a mill, and on return was cast away and suffered great privation, but finally reached home. His wife's nephew, Royal Boulter, who accompanied him on this trip remained and settled in the South, but of him little further is known except that he died in Florida in 1882.

Ephraim C. married Eliza,\* daughter of Nathaniel and Elizabeth (Linnell) Boulter of Standish, Maine. She was born in 1805 and died in Lowell, Mass., in March, 1883.

His children were as follows :

- 642 i Rebecca Linnell, b. ——; m. Albert Abbott of Stowe, Me. Later she removed to Lowell, Mass., where she now resides (1896).

---

\*Eliza Boulter was the daughter of Nathaniel and Elizabeth (Linnell) Boulter, who lived in Standish, Me. He married, first, Martha Higgins of said Standish and had Royal who died in the army at (Plattsburg) Lake Champlain, and Hannah, who married Thomas Smith and had 1. Martha, who married her cousin John Boulter. 2. Rhoda. 3. Elizabeth, both of whom died of fever at same time, aged seventeen and nineteen years. 4. Mary Ann, who married Joseph McKenney, moved to Anoka, Minn., and died there. 5. Ruth, who married Thomas G. Moses. 6. Elbridge, who died young. 7. Andrew, who married twice and lived in Minnesota. 8. Mark, married Elizabeth Kelly and lived in Standish. 9. Eme-line, twin with Mark, who married, first, Israel Boothby and, second, John Bell and lives in Deering, Me.

Nathaniel married, second, Elizabeth Linnell, whose parents came from Cape

643 ii Mehitable, b. ———; m. Ira Jack; d. 1850, leaving four young children: (1) Melvin, who learned the cabinet maker's trade with his uncle Gardner and removed to Pennsylvania where he married and has children and is still living (1896). (2) Ephraim, who lived with his aunt Mary Elizabeth, and after growing to manhood went west about 1880, and has never been heard from since. (3) Henrietta, who lived with her aunt Rebecca and married first, Charles Eastman of Lowell, by whom she had two children, Albert, now living, and Walter, who died at age of twenty years, and second Hamlin Collins of Lowell, Mass., where she now resides. (4) Elden, who lived with his father, both of whom were living in 1896.

644 iii Mary Elizabeth, b. ———; m. Henry Eaton of Fryeburg, Me., and now (1896) resides at North Fryeburg, Me.

645 iv John, b. ———; d. y.

646 v Nathaniel Boulter, b. 1836; d. Oct. 23, 1894.

647 vi Gardner, b. Nov. 7, 1838.

648 vii Martha Ann, b. ———; m. Henry Farrington and now (1896) resides in Lowell, Mass., where her husband has been a police officer for many years. She has three children now living, Frederick, a dentist in Lowell, Mass., Edwin, a student in Harvard Dental School and Nellie Blanche, born in 1870.

649 viii William Gould, b. ———; d. 1871.

650 ix Eugene M., b. ———.

651 x Edwin, b. ———; d. y.

652 xi John Franklin, b. 1853.

**435 Francis Haskell,**<sup>6</sup> son of John and Eunice (Chick) Haskell, was born in ———.

He married Jemima Nason, and had a son:

653 i Jonathan, b. ———.

---

Cod, Mass., and had: 1. John, who married, first, Mary Whiting; second, Eunice Merrill, lived in Standish and had Royal who went to Georgia, at the age of twenty years, married Clara Scott and died in Florida in 1882; William, who married Sarah S. Merrill of Cornish, Me., and lives in Standish, Me.; Mary Ann, who married Lorenzo M. Sawyer of Limington, Me., and died in Minnesota; J. Frank, who married, first, Sarah W. Lufkin of Minnesota, second, Emeline Bennett, formerly of New York, has a family of eleven children besides two others who died young, and lives in St. Cloud, Minn. 2. Nathaniel, who married Martha Foss and died leaving no issue. 3. Martha, died young. 4. Alice, who married, first, Edward Thomes of Buxton, Me., second, James Young of Limington,

**440 Thomas Leavitt Haskell,**<sup>6</sup> son of Job and Isabel (Winship) Haskell, was born June 27, 1773, at Hampton Falls, N. H., and died March 13, 1856, aged eighty-three years, at Hanover, N. H.

He cultivated a farm in Strafford, Vermont, given him by his father, but finding himself embarrassed by becoming surety for others, was obliged in 1812, to sell his farm and remove to Chelsea, Vermont, ten miles distant, where in company with another man he purchased another farm, paid his part of the purchase money, but his associate failing to pay the other part, the farm reverted at the end of a year to the seller and Mr. Haskell was reduced to poverty.

In September, 1813, he removed his family to Compton, Canada East, and purchased another farm pleasantly situated at the head waters of the Passumpsic river.

After the lapse of seven months an attack from the Indians being apprehended, he removed to Hanover, N. H., where, with the exception of one year, he passed the remainder of his life.

He married Orinda Carpenter, who was born in Cornish, N. H., September 7, 1776, and died April 18, 1852, aged seventy-six years.

They were the parents of twelve children, eight born in Strafford, Vermont, one in Compton and three in Hanover, as follows :

---

Me.; died at Sebago, Me., and left Thomas and Martha, now living in Plainfield, Vt. 5. Eliza. 6. James, who married, first, Ruth Hancock and second, Abigail Merrill, lived in Standish and died in Sebago, Me., and had by Ruth, children who are dead and by Abigail, Almeda and Almira of Bridgeton, Me., and Jennie M., who married a Moran and lives in Lowell, Mass. 7. Mehitable, who lived in Bridgeton, Me., and died unmarried about 1888.

Eliza's father, Nathaniel, had nine brothers and sisters, viz.: John, Lemuel, Benjamin, Mollie, Ruth, William, Samuel, Daniel and Betsey. Said Samuel had Wadsworth, Isaac, Isaac, Grace, John, Jane, Amos, Mary, Samuel, Nathaniel and Charity Ann. Eliza's grandfather and great-grandfather were also named Nathaniel.

654 i Elfreda Carpenter, b. June 21, 1797; d. unmarried having been an invalid for thirty years.

655 ii Alanson Hubbard, b. March 17, 1799.

656 iii Nathaniel, b. March 22, 1801.

657 iv Orinda, b. January 14, 1805; m June 6, 1832, Rev. John A. Vinton, and died at East Bridgewater, Mass., while on a journey for her health. She was of delicate, slender frame, her health always feeble, but of a remarkably amiable temper as testified to by her husband.

658 v Betsey, b. August 4, 1807; d. unmarried, Oct. 26, 1832.

659 vi Emily, b. July 4, 1809; m. Nathaniel Coan of Exeter, Me., May 2, 1836 and d. Sept. 5, 1841. Of her children Mary Orinda was born March 14, 1837, and Emily Elizabeth, b. June 8, 1839.

660 vii Mary Ann, b. February 21, 1811; d. unmarried Dec. 26, 1837.

661 viii Lucien, d. y.

662 ix Lucia. } twins, b. Feb. 28, 1814. { d. Nov. 12, 1842, unm.

663 x Laura, } twins, b. Feb. 28, 1814. { d. y.

664 xi Elizabeth Roby, b. April 8, 1820; d. unmarried, August 30, 1848.

665 xii ——, b. ——.

**443 Job Haskell,**<sup>6</sup> son of William and —— Haskell, was born in 1793, in Livermore, Maine.

His children were as follows :

666 i Jessie, b. ——.

667 ii Julia, b. ——.

668 iii Craig W., b. ——.

669 iv Dudley, b. ——.

**444 Moses G. Haskell,**<sup>6</sup> son of William and —— Haskell, was born in 1799, in Livermore, Maine, where he was a country merchant most of his life.

He married Rosilla Haines, daughter of Captain Peter Haines, who emigrated from Gilmanton, N. H., to Livermore, Maine, about the year 1790.

His children were as follows :

670 i Hester A., b. 1822.

671 ii Moses G., b. 1824.

672 iii Miranda J., b. 1826.  
 673 iv Lavina H., b. 1828; d. y.  
 674 v Lavina H., b. 1830.  
 675 vi William A., b. 1831.  
**676** vii Peter H., b. 1833.  
**677** viii Edwin Bradbury, b. August 24, 1837.  
 678 ix Eleanor R., b. 1839.  
 679 x Arabella S., b. 1841; m. a Bent.  
 680 xi Clarance G., b. 1843.  
 681 xii Clement C., b. 1847.

**458 Solomon Haskell,**<sup>6</sup> son of Nathaniel and \_\_\_\_\_ Haskell, was born in 1783.

His children were as follows :

**682** i Llewellyn S., b. 1815.  
 683 ii Sewell B., b. \_\_\_\_\_.  
 684 iii Adela H., b. \_\_\_\_\_; m. a Chadbourn.

**459 John Haskell,**<sup>6</sup> son of Nathaniel and \_\_\_\_\_ Haskell, was born \_\_\_\_\_.

His children were as follows :

685 i Lucy, b. \_\_\_\_\_.  
 686 ii Sarah, b. \_\_\_\_\_.  
 687 iii Charles, b. \_\_\_\_\_.  
 688 iv Sewell B., b. \_\_\_\_\_.  
 689 v Nathaniel, b. \_\_\_\_\_.

**470 Hubbard Haskell,**<sup>6</sup> son of Hubbard and \_\_\_\_\_ Haskell, was born in 1771, in Newburyport, Mass.

His children were as follows :

**690** i Noah D., b. 1795.  
 691 ii Mary, b. 1797.  
 692 iii Hubbard, b. 1799.  
 693 iv Benjamin, b. 1801.  
 694 v Anna, b. 1804; m. a Loomis.  
 695 vi Sarah, b. 1806.  
**696** vii Samuel S., b. 1808.  
 697 viii Daniel H., b. 1813; d. y.  
 698 ix Martha, b. 1815; d. y.  
 699 x John P., b. 1817; d. y.  
 700 xi George M., b. 1822.

**475 John S. Haskell,**<sup>6</sup> son of Hubbard and —— Haskell, was born in Newburyport, Mass., in 1780.

He had a son :

701 i John J., b. ——; d. y.

**477 Nathan Haskell,**<sup>6</sup> son of Hubbard and —— Haskell was born in Newburyport, Mass., in 1785.

His children were as follows :

702 i Nathan, b. 1805.

**703** ii Andrew L., b. 1806.

**704** iii William O., b. 1808.

705 iv Ann D., b. 1810.

706 v Mary J., b. 1812; m. a Sillway.

**707** vi George W., b. 1814.

708 vii Elizabeth, b. 1816.

**709** viii Isaac R., b. 1818.

710 ix Lucy M., b. 1821; m. a Drowne.

**488 Benjamin Haskell,**<sup>6</sup> son of Moses and —— Haskell, was born in 1785.

His children were as follows :

711 i Susan, b. ——.

712 ii Pomroy, b. ——.

713 iii Ann, b. ——; m. a Hanson.

714 iv Elizabeth, b. ——.

715 v Hannah B., b. ——.

716 vi Mary F., b. ——.

**492 Jacob Haskell,**<sup>6</sup> son of Moses and —— Haskell, was born in 1794.

His children were as follows :

717 i Lois, b. ——.

718 ii Jacob, b. ——.

719 iii Mary, b. ——.

**495 Micajah Haskell,**<sup>6</sup> son of Moses and —— Haskell, was born in 1801.

His children were as follows :

720 i John H., b. ——.

721 ii Edward P., b. ———; d. y.  
 722 iii Elizabeth, b. ———; m. a Hascall.  
 723 iv Frances, b. ———  
 724 v Amanda, b. ———; d. y.  
 725 vi William S., b. ———.  
 726 vii Charles, b. ———.

**501 Eli Haskell,**<sup>6</sup> son of Elias and ——— Haskell, was born in 1776, in Gloucester, Mass., where he resided.

His children were as follows :

727 Epes, b. ———.  
 728 ii William H., b. ———.

#### SEVENTH GENERATION.

**511 Asa Haskell,**<sup>7</sup> son of Amos and ——— Haskell, was probably born in Gloucester, Mass., where he resided.

His children were as follows :

729 i Helen V., b. ———.  
 730 ii Henry C. L., b. ———, who was living in 1896, and said to be collecting material for the genealogy of the family.

**512 William Henry Haskell,**<sup>7</sup> son of Humphrey B. and Clarissa (Whittier) Haskell, was born September 21, 1810, in Newburyport, Mass. In 1824 he went to West Amesbury, Mass., where he learned the trade of silver plating, and in 1831 he engaged in the manufacture of carriages, and in 1850 entered the firm of Sargent, Gunnison & Co.

In 1864 he was cashier of the National Bank of Amesbury on its establishment and continued to hold that position until chosen president in 1869. In 1871 he was the first treasurer of the Merrimac Savings Bank and subsequently president; also president of the West Amesbury Branch Railway.

He was on the committee for the division of Amesbury,

and was chairman of the first board of selectmen of the new town of Merrimac. He served as selectman for Amesbury, was in the state legislature in 1869, and was one of the thirteen who organized the first temperance society in Amesbury. In 1828 he united with the Congregational Church of West Amesbury.

He married, first, Clarissa Whittier, and second, a daughter of Edmund Whittier.

He had eight children, five of whom were living in 1888 :

- 731 i ———, b. ———.
- 732 ii ———, b. ———.
- 733 iii ———, b. ———.
- 734 iv ———, b. ———.
- 735 v ———, b. ———.
- 736 vi ———, b. ———.
- 737 vii ———, b. ———.
- 738 viii ———, b. ———.

**526 Leonidas Haskell,**<sup>7</sup> son of Abel and ——— Haskell, was born in 1823, probably in Gloucester, Mass.

His children were as follows :

- 739 i Lizzie H., b. 1847; m. an Asbury.
- 740 ii Nellie H., b. 1849.
- 741 iii Laura E., b. 1856.
- 742 iv Broderick, b. 1860.
- 743 v Leonidas, b. 1861.
- 744 vi Francis, b. 1863.
- 745 vii Ortega, b. 1865.
- 746 viii Henry, b. 1867.
- 747 ix Allie F., b. 1869.

**578 Andrew Haskell,**<sup>7</sup> son of Bildad and ——— Haskell, was born in 1819.

His children were as follows :

- 748 i Ellen N., b. 1842.
- 749 ii Charles W., b. 1844.
- 750 iii Thomas W., b. 1845.
- 751 iv Arthur B., b. 1846.

752 v Annie E., b. 1847.  
 753 vi Willis L., b. 1849.  
 754 vii Samuel W., b. 1851.  
 755 viii John L., b. 1852.  
 756 ix Sarah H., b. 1853.  
 757 x John H., b. 1856.  
 758 xi Wilson C., 1859.

**584 Jacob M. Haskell,**<sup>7</sup> son of Bildad and —— Haskell, was born in 1830.

His children were as follows :

759 i Waldo, b. ——.  
 760 ii Edward M., b. ——.  
 761 iii Ida M., b. ——.

**593 William H. Haskell,**<sup>7</sup> son of Simeon P. and Mary H. (May) Haskell, was born in 1832, probably in Madison County, New York, and resided in Albany, New York.

His children were as follows :

762 i George D., b. 1858.  
 763 ii Mary H., b. ——.  
 764 iii Grace, b. ——.  
 765 iv Harriet R., b. 1868.  
 766 v William H., b. 1879.

**610 Forbes P. Haskell,**<sup>7</sup> son of Henry and —— Haskell, was born in 1844.

He had a child :

767 i ——, b. 1875.

**615 Josiah Haskell,**<sup>7</sup> son of Josiah and —— Haskell, was born in Gloucester, Mass., 1798. His children were as follows :

768 i Josiah C., b. 1831.  
 769 ii ——, b. ——; d. y.  
 770 iii ——, b. ——; d. y.  
 771 iv ——, b. ——; d. y.  
 772 v ——, b. ——; d. y.  
 773 vi ——, b. ——; d. y.

**616 Charles Haskell,**<sup>7</sup> son of Josiah and —— Haskell, was born in Gloucester, Mass., in 1800.

His children were as follows :

774 i Benjamin, b. ——.  
775 ii Charles, b. ——.

**619 James Haskell,**<sup>7</sup> son of Josiah and —— Haskell, was born in Gloucester, Mass., in 1808.

He resided in the part of Gloucester now called Rockport, and was a State Senator from Essex County.

His children were as follows :

776 i Edwin, b. ——.  
777 ii Frank, b. —— ; had children.

**622 Alexander Haskell,**<sup>7</sup> son of Josiah and —— Haskell, was born in Rockport, Mass., in 1816 ; removed to Beverly, Mass., where he is still living (1896). He is a cabinet maker by trade, and for many years has been employed in the Railroad car-shops in Salem, Mass., and has long been a deacon of the Dane street Congregational Church in Beverly.

His children were as follows :

778 i Moses F., b. —— ; m. —— ; had children.  
779 ii Josiah, b. 1854.  
780 iii Lucy A. C., b. ——.  
781 iv ——, b. —— ; d. y.  
782 v ——, b. —— ; d. y.

**627 William E. P. Haskell,**<sup>7</sup> son of William F. and —— Haskell, was born in 1817.

His children were as follows :

783 i William A., b. 1838.  
784 ii Helen A., b. 1840 ; m. —— Colesworthy.  
785 iii Mana F., b. 1842.  
786 iv Frank E., b. 1843 ; d. y.  
787 v Emma F., b. 1845.  
788 vi Marietta, b. 1847.

789 vii Frank J. A., b. 1849; who m. ——, and had children,  
Bertha F., b. 1872, and William A., b. 1875.  
790 viii George B., b. 1853.

**646 Nathaniel Boulter Haskell,**<sup>7</sup> son of Ephraim C. and Eliza (Boulter) Haskell, was born June —, 1836, in Standish, Maine, and died in Beverly, Mass., October 24, 1894.

He was a cabinet maker and carpenter by trade, and was a candidate for representative to the general court from Beverly in 1893.

He married, first, Mary Kallock of Brunswick, Maine, who died without issue; and second, Carrie Leighton of Effingham, N. H., who survived him, and by whom he had the following children:

791 i Albert L., b. ——.  
792 ii William W., b. ——.  
793 iii Florence E., b. ——.

**647 Gardner Haskell,**<sup>7</sup> son of Ephraim C. and Eliza (Boulter) Haskell, was born in Standish, Maine, November 7, 1838. In 1865 he removed to Lowell, Mass., where he learned the cabinet maker's trade and in 1866 came to Beverly, Mass., and was employed at the old cabinet factory on Congress St. In 1877 he was elected chief of police of Beverly and re-elected to that office the seven following years making eight years of continuous service. After a period of seven years during which he established the first grocery store at Ryal Side, he was in 1892 appointed again to that office and has been reappointed each year since and is now (1896) serving his thirteenth year, being the first city marshal under the city government.

It seems singular that this branch of the family, which had been absent from the county of Essex for nearly one-hundred and fifty years, should in the seventh generation return to the place where originally settled the first of the name in America.

He married Phebe Chadbourne,\* daughter of Nehemiah and Phebe (Littlefield) Chadbourne, who was born in Conway, N. H., March 18, 1836, by whom he has had the following children :

- 794 i Eulalia Persis, b. Oct. 3, 1860; d. July 6, 1863.
- 795 ii Elmer E., b. Nov. 2, 1861; m. Alice Kent, daughter of Henry H. and Emily (Osborne) Kent, and is a lawyer in Palatka, Florida.
- 796 iii Ulysses G., b. Oct. 3, 1863; m. Mary F. Thissell,† (see note on p. 190), daughter of Levi A. and Frances (Keene) Thissell, and is a lawyer in Beverly, Mass., with an office in Salem, Mass.
- 797 iv Edwin M., b. Oct. 13, 1867; d. Sept. 15, 1873.
- 798 v Roy M., b. June 25, 1876.

\*Phebe Chadbourne was the daughter of Nehemiah and Phebe (Littlefield) Chadbourne.

Nehemiah was born January 3, 1804, in Wells, Me., and died October 8, 1877, in Conway, N. H., where he had resided for many years. He had children: 1. Nehemiah, born 1829, who married Mary Day, daughter of Alva Day of Brownfield, Me., and died 1870, leaving her his widow, and children, Asenath M., who married Charles Owens and resides in Chelsea, Mass.; Warren S., who married Annie Sessler and resides in Dorchester, Mass.; Nellie R., who married, first, Frank Sprow and, second, a Wilson, whom she survived and resides in said Dorchester; and William H. and Lura B., who reside in said Dorchester. After their father's death the widow and children removed from Brownfield to the vicinity of Boston, Mass., where the widow married William Berry by whom she had one child, and is now a widow a second time. 2. Lydia, born 1830, married Avan Littlefield, son of Tobias Littlefield of Wells, Me., and now resides in Conway, N. H., where her husband died 18—. She had Amaziah, who married Addie Littlefield, daughter of Stephen Littlefield of Eaton, N. H., who was a son of Dudley Littlefield of Wells, Me.; Flora Ida, who married Marshall Rounds; and Harris A. who married Sarah Downs of Madison, N. H., both of whom now reside in Conway, N. H. 3. Sarah Ann, born 1832, married Col. Samuel Hazelton, son of Ebenezer Hazelton of Conway, N. H., and died September, 1895. Her husband was for many years chairman of the Selectmen of Conway and was Colonel in the State militia. His first wife was Mary Farrington by whom he had Frank of Boston, Mass. and Lois of Conway. By Sarah Ann he had Etta A., who married Gardner Cole, and Jennie L. both living in Conway. 4. Joanna, born 1834, married Joseph Eaton, son of Simeon Eaton of Conway and had Jesse, who lives out west, and died 1868. 5. Phebe. 6. Mary Elizabeth, born 1846, married, first, said Joseph Eaton by whom she had Russell, and married, second, Moses Hill of Brownfield, Me., with whom she removed to a western state.

Nehemiah married, second, Mrs. Eliza Harford of Eaton, N. H., who survived him.

Phebe Haskell's grandfather Samuel Chadbourne of Wells, Me., was born 1780, died 1850, married first Charlotte Annis by whom he had: 1. Nehemiah. 2. John, born November 7, 1806, died Dec. 30, 1854, married Hannah Eaton of Wells, Me., who was born August 22, 1806, died May 2, 1871 and had Charlotte, born August

**649 William G. Haskell,**<sup>7</sup> son of Ephraim C. and Eliza (Boulter) Haskell, was born in ——, and died in Lowell, Mass., in 1871.

He was a photographer in Lowell, and married Nellie Smith of that place, who survived him, and by whom he had a son:

799 i Carl, b. ——.

His widow married Sumner Mitchell, and now (1896), resides in —— N. H.

**650 Eugene M. Haskell,**<sup>7</sup> son of Ephraim C. and Eliza (Boulter) Haskell, was born ——

He was a machinist by trade, resided in Lowell, Mass., where he was a constable for several years.

31, 1829, died March 18, 1841 and left no issue; Joseph E., born October 8, 1831, now living in Neponset, Mass., married, first, Lizzie G. Hatch, who was born November 20, 1835, died September 15, 1865 and had Nellie R. born 1857, died 1859, Joseph Edwin born 1862, died 1870, and Susie L. born 1864, died 1883, married second, Georgie A. Littlefield and had A. Mabel, born 1873 and Lillie V., born 1876 and married third Olive C. Chapman; Isaiah, born August 27, 1834; Rosetta J., born July 16, 1837, died July 16, 1885; Hannah Abby, born February 9, 1840, died November 26, 1855; Mary E., born June 22, 1843; Sarah A. E., born November 25, 1845, died July 27, 1866. 3. Polly or Mary, married Joseph Littlefield, son of Nehemiah Littlefield and brother of Phebe (Chadbourne) Haskell's mother Phebe (Littlefield) Chadbourne, and had John, Charlotte and Harriet.

Samuel married, second, Hannah Bennett and had 4. Mehitable, who married Calvin, son of Joel Hatch of Wells, Me., and lives in Conway; she had Hannah Ann, Grace, Frank who was killed in war of Rebellion, Samuel, Helen, and Lucilius. 5. Samuel of Alfred, Me., born 1819, married, first, Jane Littlefield of Wells, Me., and had Andrew W., who married Mercie Ann Trambley, Jacob H., who married Georgie M. Hatch and Herbert G., who married Lula Jane Hoof. He married, second, Louisa Eldredge and had Louisa Jane, Clara M., and George L. who married Mabel Olive Vight. He married, third, Joanna Littlefield and has had no children by her.

The Chadournes were among the first settlers of Berwick, Me., who came over from England with Gorges and Mason and under them erected a famous house at Little Harbor in Portsmouth, N. H.

William Chadbourne came to Portsmouth in 1631 with his three children: 1. Humphrey, who died 1667, married Lucy Treworgy, daughter of James and Catherine (Shapleigh) Treworgy. 2. William, who married Mary —— and had a daughter Mary, who married a Foss. 3. Patience, who married Thomas Spencer.

Humphrey bought land of the Sachem Knowles at Quamphigan in 1643, built saw-mills and was a very prominent man. He had 1. William, who is the ancestor of Seth H. Chadbourne of Roxbury, Mass., who has been gathering data relative to the family during the last thirty-five years. 2. Humphrey, who died 1694. His

He subsequently purchased a farm in Canaan, N. H., to which he removed in 18— and where he still lives (1896).

He married Jane Fogg, by whom he had the following children :

- 800 i Josephine, b. ———.
- 801 ii Gertrude, b. ———.
- 802 iii Bertha, b. ———.
- 803 iv Sarah, b. ———.
- 804 v ———, b. ———.
- 805 vi ———, b. ———.
- 806 vii ———, b. ———.
- 807 viii ———, b. ———.

**652 John Franklin Haskell,**<sup>7</sup> son of Ephraim C. and Eliza (Boulter) Haskell, was born in 1853, in Conway, N. H.

eldest son died without issue and a large estate was divided among his nephews and nieces. 3. James, married Sarah Hatch Downing and died 1686. 4. Lucy. 5. Alice. 6. Catherine. 7. Elizabeth.

James had a son James born September 29, 1684, and he had seven children: among them another James born May 23, 1714; Samuel, born May 7, 1718, in Kittery, Me.; probably a William, and Benjamin born 1717, who was of Berwick, Me. He was a judge and in 1780 was candidate for senator from York County; there being no election by the people he was chosen by the legislature. In 1793 he said that he was then seventy-five years of age and that since he could remember there was no house between his and Canada.

Samuel Chadbourne of Kittery and Sanford, Me., was in Capt. Peter Staples' Co. in the Louisburg Expedition of 1745, was in Capt. Noah Emery's 4th Co. Foot, May 28, 1757, served in Capt. Jonathan Beaver's Co., scouting from December 10, 1747 to March 15, 1748, and was private in Capt. James Gower's Co. of Col. Jedediah Preble's Regt. from April 18, to October 10, 1760.

May 1, 1739, he took up lot fifteen in Phillipstown now Sanford, Me., which lot he conveyed to John Frost in 1748 for £100.

He had a son Samuel, who married Mehitable Hatch and resided in Wells, Me., and was one of the corporate members of the Baptist society of Sanford in 1806; he and his wife united with the church in Wells, July 7, 1771.

He was Corporal from April 19, 1775, in Capt. Noah Littlefield's Co. of Col. Moulton's Regt. of Minute Men; was private in Capt. James Hubbard's Co., enlisted in 1775, marched to Cambridge, served eight months, probably was in battle of Bunker Hill, as he appears in the Co. Oct. 10, 1776; was in Capt. Littlefield's Co. in Col. Storer's Regt. Aug. 14 to Sept. 14, 1777; and in Capt. Samuel Waterhouse's Co. of Col. Jacob Gerrish's Regt. stationed at Winter Hill, Somerville, Mass., from April 4 to July 3, 1778.

His children were: John, baptized July 8, 1776, in Wells; Jacob H., baptized at same time with his brother John; Samuel, the grandfather of Phebe (Chad-

He studied law in the office of D. Hall Rice, Esq., in Lowell, Mass., and is now a lawyer in that place.

He married Ellinor Cole, and has one child :

808 i Cedric, b. ——.

**655 Alanson Hubbard Haskell,**<sup>7</sup> son of Thomas Leavitt and Orinda (Carpenter) Haskell, was born March 17, 1799, in Strafford, Vt.

He married Eveline Frary of Hanover, N. H., January 3, 1832, resided in said Hanover, and had three children :

809 i ——. b. ——.

810 ii ——. b. ——.

811 iii ——. b. ——.

**656 Nathaniel Haskell,**<sup>7</sup> son of Thomas Leavitt and Orinda (Carpenter) Haskell, was born March 22, 1801, in Strafford, Vt.

bourne) Haskell above referred to; Isaiah, born December 29, 1787; James, born November 23, 1790; Lucy, Sally, Susan and Hannah who married Asa Littlefield, had a son Alva, and died August 6, 1862.

Phebe (Littlefield) Chadbourne, mother of said Phebe Haskell, was born in Sanford, Me., February 2, 1805, and was the daughter of Nehemiah and Sarah (Morrison) Littlefield of Shapleigh, Me. She died February 28, 1866, in Conway, N. H. Said Nehemiah Littlefield had a brother Tobias of Madison, N. H., and sisters Elinor, who married Joseph Annis of Madison and Joanna, who married Samuel Chadbourne, Nehemiah Chadbourne's half brother.

Said Nehemiah Littlefield by his wife Sarah had: Sarah, who had a son Adoniram T. Littlefield now living in South Boston, Mass., engaged in the express and teaming business; Joanna, who married, first, John Greenough and had son Charles, married second, Daniel Hatch; Phebe, who married Nehemiah Chadbourne as before stated; Mary, who married Daniel Hatch of Sanford, Me., who after her death married her sister Joanna and had Nathan and Sarah; Olive, who married John Libby; Joseph who married Mary Chadbourne, (brother of Nehemiah above referred to), and had John, Charlotte and Harriet.

<sup>+Mary F. (Thissell) Haskell was the daughter of Levi A. and Frances (Keene) Thissell. He served in Co. G, 23d Regt. Mass. Vol. Inf. in War of Rebellion, and had besides said Mary F., John G., Jesse K., Albert A. and Charles A.</sup>

Levi A.'s father, John M. Thissell, died January 18, 1848; his wife Betsey G. Standley, daughter of —— and —— (Gentlee) Standley of Beverly, died February 23, 1869. He owned a large tract of land in vicinity of Prince street, the Park, Witch lane and Mingo's beach, Beverly, and was the first among the natives of that place to sell his shore land for a summer residence. Prior to 1838 he sold the homestead at Mingo's beach to John Glen King, a noted lawyer of Salem, and first president of its Common Council, a part of which is still owned

He resided in Hanover, N. H., and married Christina Norton of that place February 12, 1828, and had eight children as follows :

- 812 i —, b. ——.
- 813 ii —, b. ——.
- 814 iii —, b. ——.
- 815 iv —, b. ——.
- 816 v —, b. ——.
- 817 vi —, b. ——.
- 818 vii —, b. ——.
- 819 viii —, b. ——.

**676 Peter H. Haskell,**<sup>7</sup> son of Moses G. and Rosilla (Haines) Haskell, was born in 1833 in Livermore, Me.

His children were as follows :

- 820 i Mary, b. 1868.
- 821 ii Edwin P., b. 1874.

**677 Edwin Bradbury Haskell,**<sup>7</sup> son of Moses G. and Rosilla (Haines) Haskell, was born in Livermore, Maine, August 24, 1837.

by the daughters of Mr. King. After said sale he removed to Derry, N. H., where he resided a few years, after which he returned to Beverly.

His children were 1. John Molston, born 1819, married Betsey Foster, and had John and Emma who married a Munroe. 2. Nicholas S. died 1872, married Mary Ann Dodge, and had Marietta who married Timothy Higgins and lives in Beverly Farms; Arthur P. who married Mary E. Smith, and resides in Beverly, and Theodore, who married Annie Sias and resides in Ossipee, N. H. 3. Jonas, died 1862 in the War of Rebellion, married Elizabeth A. Abbott and had J. Abbott, born April 30, 1859, a physician in New York State, and Lizzie F., born August 26, 1861 and died 188-. 4. Amos, died 1870, married Elizabeth Miller and had Emma F., born December 24, 1862, and Anna M., born June 6, 1868, who married William R. Tucker. 5. Edith S., born 1827. 6. Elizabeth G., died July, 1867, married Ezra Edwards and had Ezra Francis, Lewis C., Elizabeth R. who married James H. Morse, Miriam A. who married Joseph L. Goodridge and died, Edwin A., Caroline A. who married Stephen A. Woodbury, Edith S., Clara S., Stephen A. D., Mary L. and Annie G. 7. Mary Ann, born 1836, died 1865. 8. Levi A., born 1838, married Frances Keene, living in Beverly, Mass.

The foregoing were descendants of Jeffrey Thissell, who came from Abbetsbury, Dorset County in England and settled in that part of Salem now Beverly though it does not seem to have been his intention to have remained permanently in the country, for in his will, executed October 29, 1675, he calls himself of "Abbetsbury in Old England but absent in New England."

He died in Beverly in 1676, leaving a son Richard in Beverly, a daughter Joanna in England and an estate of £83.

Richard married Elizabeth Patch, daughter of James Patch, who died 1737,

He learned the printer's trade in the office of the Portland (Me.) Advertiser, went to New Orleans, La., and worked in that city and in Baton Rouge, La., in 1855 and 1856, when he came to Boston, Mass., as a compositor on the Saturday Evening Gazette.

In 1857 he was employed on the Boston Journal as a printer and reporter, and in 1860 became a reporter for the Boston Herald, then owned by Mr. Edwin C. Bailey, and in the following year was made one of the editorial writers and practically the head of that department.

In 1861 he helped raise the 11th Mass. regiment and intended to go to the field, but resigned to one of military training.

In 1865 he became part owner of the Boston Herald,

and had 1. Jeffrey. 2. Mary. 3. Richard who married Martha Thorndike and died 1752. 4. Elizabeth. 5. Ebenezer, who married Hannah —— and had Richard, James, Lydia and Susanna. 6. Daughter, who married a Corning and had Hannah. 7. Daughter, who married a Sallows and had Elizabeth, Experience and Mary. 8. Daughter who married a Pride and had Peter. 9. Daughter, who married a Cole and had Solomon, Nathaniel, Mary, Charity, Sarah and Hannah. 10. Daughter, who married a Standley and had Mary.

Richard, who married Martha Thorndike, died 1752 and by his will gave other property to his son Jeffrey, "also my negro Jethro." He had 1. Jeffrey, born 1716, died 1794, married Mary Butman. 2. William, married —— and had son Paul. 3. Priscilla, married David Corning and had Jonathan, Ebenezer and Mary. 4. Martha. 5. Anna.

Jeffrey, who married Mary Butman, had 1. Charles. 2. Jeffrey, born 1755, died September, 1829, who married August 24, 1777, Jemima Morse and had 1. John M. above referred to. 2. Samuel M., born 1778, married 1801 Dorcas ——, who was born 1780 and died 1863, and had Dorcas, born 1802; Salmon, born 1805; Amos, born 1807, married Mary ——, and had Edwin, Ella P., who married George A. Adams, and Nellie M., who married Frank W. Brown; Priscilla, born 1810, died 1892; Samuel, born 1813, died May 26, 1881, married Lydia Elliott, who was born 1811, died 1893; Clarissa, born 1815; Edwin, born 1819, died 1856; Thomas, born 1821, died 1891. 3. Mary, who married a Bisson and died April, 1852 and had Jonathan, Mahala, who married Edmund Burke and another daughter who married a Woodberry and had John T., Israel B. and Ann W. 4. Thorndike, died September 23, 1863, married "Ginger" —— and had George, born 1816, married Mary P. Foster, now living in Beverly, and Mary G. who died 1891 unmarried. 5. David, died May, 1830, married —— and had David, born 1822, who married a Gentle, and Ann, who married Ira D. Batchelder of Wenham. 6. Mahala, died August 9, 1843, married a Stanley and had Paul, who married —— and had Andrew and Charles L., Elizabeth, who married a Parsons, and Jeffrey T. of Manchester, Mass.

and his chief work has been as editor of that paper from 1865 to 1887.

In 1882 he declined the nomination to Congress from his district which would have been equivalent to an election.

He married Celia, daughter of Jonas and Joanna (Hubbard) Hill of Fayette, Maine, in August, 1861; is now living (1896), and has had the following children:

- 822 i William E., b. 1862; graduated from Harvard College in 1884 and settled in Minneapolis, Minn., where for a time he was editor of the Minneapolis Tribune, and one of the owners of the Minneapolis Journal.
- 823 ii Helen, b. 1864; d. y.
- 824 iii Harry Hill, b. 1869; graduated from Harvard College in 1890 and is a physician.
- 825 iv Walter B., b. 1870; d. y.
- 826 v Elizabeth, b. 1872; d. y.
- 827 vi Margaret, b. 1874.
- 828 vii Clarence G., b. 1879.

**682 Llewellyn S. Haskell,**<sup>7</sup> son of Solomon and —— Haskell, was born in 1815.

His children were as follows:

- 829 i Mary Anna, b. ——.
- 830 ii Theodore W., b. ——.
- 831 iii Llewellyn, b. ——; d. y.
- 832 iv Frederick G., b. ——.
- 833 v Henry F., b. ——.
- 834 vi Llewellyn F., b. ——; m. ——, and has children, Llewellyn and Leroy A.
- 835 vii Edward F., b. ——; m. ——, and has child Edna H.
- 836 viii Eudora F., b. ——.
- 837 ix Daisy, b. ——; d. y.
- 838 x Daisy, b. ——

**690 Noah D. Haskell,**<sup>7</sup> son of Hubbard and —— Haskell, was born in Newburyport, Mass., in 1795.

His children were as follows:

- 839 i Judith, b. ——; m. a Radcliff.
- 840 ii Jonathan S., b. ——; m. ——, and had two children.
- 841 iii Noah, b. ——.

**696 Samuel S. Haskell,**<sup>7</sup> son of Hubbard and —— Haskell, was born in Newburyport, Mass., in 1808.

His children were as follows :

- 842 i Mary E., b. 1830; m. —— Clark.
- 843 ii Benjamin, b. 1835.
- 844 iii Robert, b. 1838.
- 845 iv Samuel S., b. 1846.

**703 Andrew L. Haskell,**<sup>7</sup> was born in 1806 probably in Newburyport, Mass.

His children were as follows :

- 846 i Sarah E., b. 1830; m. —— Wyman.
- 847 ii Anna, b. 1834; d. y.
- 848 iii William A., b. 1841. He had two children : William A., b. 1864, and Coburn, b. 1869.

**704 William O. Haskell,**<sup>7</sup> son of Nathan and —— Haskell, was born in 1808.

He resided in Mason, N. H., and was the author of a Genealogical Tree of Descendants of William Haskell of Gloucester.

His children were as follows :

- 849 i William O.\* b. 1844.
- 850 ii Frank H., b. 1846.
- 851 iii Harry H., b. 1851.
- 852 iv Edward A., b. 1854.

**707 George W. Haskell,**<sup>7</sup> son of Nathan and —— Haskell, was born in 1814.

His children were as follows :

- 853 i Frank, b. 1852; d. y.
- 854 ii George, b. 1853.
- 855 iii Anna, b. —— ; d. y.

**709 Isaac R. Haskell,**<sup>7</sup> son of Nathan and —— Haskell, was born in 1818.

\* This William O., Junior, had children: Mary S., b. 1870; Alice C., b. 1872; and William R., b. 1875.

He resided in Chelsea, Mass., having probably removed from Newburyport, Mass., when a young man.

His children were as follows :

856 i Mary A., b. 1850; d. y.

857 ii Nathan O., b. 1851; d. y.

858 iii Hubbard C., b. 1852; lately a resident of Salem, Mass.,  
where he was the agent of the Lehigh and Wilkesbarre  
Coal Co.

859 iv Mary H., b. ——.

## EARLY FISHERIES IN THE MERRIMAC.

---

To his majesties Justices of the Generall sessions of the peace now wholden att Ipswich for the County of Essex: Your honours humble petitioners — sheweth: that wheare as Almighty god in his providence hath discovered a way for the Releefe and suport of his Creatours: By sending of the Great suply of fish up into the Rivers and having by experiance found out that there is no other way of taking of fish for our supply in our upper Towns but by Erecting of a wier in the River: which hath bin a great suply for food: so that hundreds in four and twenty hours have bin filled thereby, and in such times as meny knew not which way to have a suply of food: and where as our honoured fathers have directed us for to ask this libberty of your honours: your Humble petitioners Pray that we may have Libberty to erect a wire in Merrimick River against henery Boddals which we say is much in The Senter of our upper Towns. Now your humble petitioners pray that we may have the Libberty to erect a wire sometime in june in said River, to stand about three weeks: to take some of the fish upon their return down said River, for which your humble petitioners: shall ever: Be oblidged to pray for your honours.

Ephraim foster

James Bridges

henery Codwell

richard Tasker

john maston

ebenezer Stevens

abial Stevens

for our selves: and in Behalf of our partners

Andouer the 20th of March 1717

## TROUBLE BETWEEN THE MERRIMAC TOWNS AND NEW HAMPSHIRE.

---

ALMSBURY, SEPTEMBER YE 29, 1718

To the Honoured Judges and Justices of ye quarter seffions of ye peace to be holden at Newbury, September ye 30th Currant may it please your honours as we account it our unvalueable prevelidge to set under so good a good a goverment in all and every respect so in this which particularly concearns us about Countrey Roads & other highways so wee accounted it our duty to Inform your honours of anything that is or may be to our dammage as ye Countrey Roade petitioned for now is and trusting in your honours in this respect and wee would lay these severel particulers befor the Honoured Court. First if that there had bin so much need as Kingstown and them concearned for them pretend they might have laid it before the Towns of Haverhil & Almsbury & we should have bin willing to have done anything in reason that wee are capable of in that respect — Secondly we have laid out a highway for ye better Convenciency and accomadating of Kingstown to Jemacco (so called) to ye Countrey Roade it also leads into another highway that Comes into ye Countrey Roade near ye line bethween Haverhil and Almsbury so that they may w<sup>th</sup> convenciency come in that until they come to ye roade yt they pertitioned for near ye house of James Sanders jun<sup>r</sup> in Haverhil and is nearer then that and wee doubt not but Haverhil having a highway already ye most part of ye way to meremack River will take care from thence to Swets ferry. Thirdly

that y<sup>e</sup> persons that are so forward in this matter are living in y<sup>e</sup> lower end of Haverhil and Bradford and have rights in Kingstown by virtue of which they challange all our Land above three miles from merremack River and yet they would have us procure them a Countrey Roade to Kingstown which is nine or ten miles & to cloak this their design pretend it a Countrey Roade and for travellors but it is rather a private way to carry away our timber for they have Carried away already Some Hundred pounds worth, and y<sup>e</sup> turn at James Sanders, or as they do make it going round his field will make all travelers to go farther about by Considerable as will appear in Court and their not notifying of us when y<sup>e</sup> Committee was there, according to court order, So that they might y<sup>e</sup> better accomplish their design and now they make it much y<sup>e</sup> neerest and best way. wee pray your Honours to take these things into your Consideration for this shows that it is their own Interest that they look at and not at the good of travellers. Fourthly now wee are come to y<sup>e</sup> greatest difficulty which is Kingstowne being Seatuted so near or rather partly in our Township that they destroy our timber, build Sawmils on our Streams, Cut our meadows, feed our Commons, and if wee have either timber cut, or hay mown, they do come and carry it away and if our people are at work on their own land within our Township they take them and carry them away and will take no bond of our province and make prisoneers of them in newhamshire. and wee remember that y<sup>e</sup> line of y<sup>e</sup> provinces not setteled to affect so that we know not wheare to go for amends, and lastly we have a highway directly from Kingstown to Capt. Humphry Hooks ferry which will lead us directly into y<sup>e</sup> body of newbury and into Bradford and Newbury Country Roade which Roade leads through the whole province, but y<sup>e</sup> roade they petitioned for goes only into a Small Skirt of

Newbury and no country Roade to agree with it into any Town farther than y<sup>e</sup> Countrey Road from Bradford to Newbury and wee have a Roade from Kingstown to Haverhil through our Town four or five miles to a highway in Haverhil which leads directly to Griffens ferry and hath bin for fourty or fifty years last past as we are informed by our ancestors made use of and hath bin formerly caled a countrey Roade from Haverhil to Exodher and is now made use of so that his Excellency the Gover-nour did ride in his Coach from Exodher to Haverhil in it the Summer last past and is much made use of by travellers and wee conclude must be a Countrey rode if not already one upon Record and wee are willing to comply with it wee thinking it reason it leading into y<sup>e</sup> body of y<sup>e</sup> town of Haverhil. this with what more may be offered unto your Honours farther in that respect wee hope that y<sup>e</sup> Honourable Court will find good reasen not to hurt y<sup>e</sup> publick good of our town after so much care trouble and cost as wee have bin at for to procure High-ways for them and what hath bin done for their Conve-niency, we hope that ye Honourable Court will see good grounds not to grant y<sup>e</sup> Roade petitioned for which will be much to our dammage. Further wee are to acquaint your Honours that y<sup>e</sup> Countrey Roade in Haverhil near y<sup>e</sup> line is much encumbred by being fenced and turned out of y<sup>e</sup> place where it was laid out So that it makes it very difficult for teams and travellers by reasen of a hill which is near James Sanders juners house in Haverhil and we would pray that the Honourable Court would Cause such Incumbrance to be removed this with the foregoing wee the petitioners humbly Subscribe.

John Bagly      } Selectmen  
John Whittier    } for  
Jonath. Blasdel   } Almsbury

Jacob Sargent	Thomas Bettol
Nathaniel Wood	Charles Sargent
Joseph wood	Valentine Rowel
Joseph Prechot	John Harvee
Thomas Collby juner	Samuel Stevens
Ephraim Blasdell	Thomas Sargent
Nathaniel Hunt	Benieman Tucker
Samuel Colby	Titus Hobbs
Henry Dow	Robert King
Orlando Bagly	Orlando Bagly jn.
John Rowell	Daniel Hoyt
Thomas Hoyt	Bonny Tucker
John Eliot	Samuel Jewell
John Foot	Thomas nicols
Theophilus Colby	Roger Steuens
Joseph Currier	Ephraim Wood
William Sergeant	Tho. Challis
Elias Colby	John Challis
William Harvey	Luke Wells

---

#### OLD-SCHOOL MANNERS IN MONEY-MATTERS.

Mr. Paine w<sup>th</sup> loue to you this is to intreate you to deliver to John madax & Robart Leeues the som of thirtine pounds fortine shillings & six pense for ther worke which is due to them from mee

So I pray you faile not  
from Salem the  
19 day of agust  
1641.

Your freand  
RICHARD HOLLINWORTH.

Rec by us Robard Lues & John Matuxe of [torn off]  
for sawing work don for ship Sara & was by [torn off]  
apointment of Richard Holingworth the som of thi [torn]  
pound foure shilinges six penc I say Rec by us [torn]  
1 day of the 8<sup>mo</sup> 1642

the mark of Robart  Lues  
the mark of John  matuxes



Brown's Hall,  
Dartmouth, 1743-1771.







## BROWNE HILL

[ FORMERLY CALLED LONG HILL AND LEACH'S HILL ]

AND SOME HISTORY CONNECTED WITH IT.

---

Communicated to the Essex Institute,

BY EZRA D. HINES.

---

### THE HILL.

"I left the valley far, far behind,  
As ever upward the pathway led,  
Past gray stone walls, where the ivy twined,  
And the elms a grateful coolness shed.

Till at last I've reached the highest point,  
And before me the landscape stretches wide,  
And eastward or westward the eye may seek,  
Yet find no bound to restrain its pride.

While nearer along the valley green,  
Full many a village meets the eye,  
And here and there. the silver sheen  
Of a brooklet mirrors the arching sky.

Upon thy summit, how serene  
And beautiful the widespread scene !  
The distant hills in calm repose,  
In kingly garb of purple robe,  
And lake, and stream, and woodland make  
A picture that will never fade."

THE above quotations well describe one's feelings, and the view as well, which meets his eye, when standing upon the summit of a very high hill, situate in the eastern part of the town of Danvers, and near the Beverly boundary line. The hill has been called Long Hill,

Leach's Hill (the name it bore at the time of the Witchcraft Delusion in 1692), Browne's Hill, Browne's Folly and Folly Hill. Folly Hill is the common name for it to-day.

There are but few trees upon its surface. It is a high and long hill, rising quite abruptly on its western side, sloping somewhat on its eastern side.

In 1692, a portion of the hill was included in the Barney farm, and another portion of the hill was included in the Leach farm.

The scientific name of the hill is a pedestal drumlin. Drumlin is a word of Irish derivation, meaning a long rounded hill.

The following terms are essentially synonymous with it: "parallel ridges," "drums and sow backs of Scotland," "lenticular hills," "whalebacks." Of these several terms, it is said that drumlin appears by far the best, in being a name, not a description; in having, in English at least, no other meaning than the technical one here adopted; and in having been proposed by the author who first gave a sufficient clue to the origin of these hills. Drumlin, using the term in its general sense, may be specifically qualified as long, oval, or round.

Drumlins are hills composed of compact unstratified glacial drift or till; their form is usually elongate or oval with a ratio of horizontal axes varying from 6:1 to 1:1; the longer axis is parallel to former local glacial motion as shown by neighboring striation or transportation of boulders; the profile is generally smoothly arched and commonly almost symmetrical: terminal slopes  $3^{\circ}$  to  $10^{\circ}$ , lateral slopes  $10^{\circ}$  to  $20^{\circ}$ , length one-eighth of a mile, to two or more miles, height 20 to 250 feet above base.

Drumlins are of direct glacial origin. The arched hills of glacial drift that have been called drumlins by

the Irish geologists are among the most peculiar results of the action of land ice sheets.

The theory most satisfactory in relation to drumlins is that which compares them to sand banks in rivers, and thus considers them the result of gradual local accumulations of drift beneath the old glacial sheet, when more material was brought than could be carried away.

Folly Hill, as I have before stated, is a "Pedestal Drumlin," from the fact that it is a drumlin resting upon a ledge of rock, which ledge is composed of diorite and granite; on the south side diorite, and on the north side granite.

You will find all over the surface of the hill (in its season) "a gold bloom."

"Woad waxen gold,—a foreign weed,  
Spoiling the fields for useful seed,  
Yet something to recall the day,  
When we were under royal sway,  
And paid our taxes well."

Webster calls it the "woad waxen, a plant of the genus *Genista (Genista tinctoria)*; dyer's broom, or dyer's weed, called also wood wash, and wood wax and wood waxen." Another says—"Dyer's Broom, called also dyer's green weed, and whin, a low shrub with yellow flowers and simple leaves." It is the *Genista tinctoria*, a European plant now thoroughly naturalized in New England. Its tops were formerly used to make a yellow dye for domestic purposes. It is said to be the genet, the bush, which gave its name to the Plantagenet family: the surname of Henry I, Plantagenet, means "the plant of broom."

" Oh ! the broom, the yellow broom,  
The ancient poets sung it;  
And dear it is on a summer day,  
To lie at rest among it."

"It had become a sort of fashion in those days, and was thought very meritorious and religious, for great men to take up some humble name as a sort of disguise, and it is said that Henry's father from some such motive, had chosen to call himself by the name of this wild and common flower, and to wear it as a badge on his hat." We are all made aware of the presence of wood wax upon the hill, when viewing its annual burning,—a very pretty sight.

The hill was made a Coast Survey Station in August, 1848.

The account which follows in relation to the hill, as a Coast Survey Station, was received from Washington, D.C.

Signal at "Browne's Folly" in Beverly, called Folly Hill.

C. O. B. August, 1848.

Earthen cone, top of which is 18 inches below surface of ground, in the centre of which is placed a stub with copper nail.

Pole 15 feet; braces 11 feet; bottom of cone (on pole) above copper nail 13.83 feet; top of cloth 12.41 feet; bottom of cloth 9.58 feet; crotch 7.83 feet. Above the hill is pasture land and has two trees either side of signal east and west.

Brown's Folly in Beverly sees Prospect in Rowley, Brown's in Hamilton, Rock station, Beverly Farms, Baker's Island Light, Coddons, Legg's, Boulder on hill. Orne's, and the country generally within these points, Station is marked by #.

September 10, 1849.

Reset signal at Folly Hill.

Signal consists of a single pole, 11 feet high with a cedar bush and a white flag, the bottom of which is 8 feet 10 inches above the stub marking the station point.

Bottom of white band 6 feet 3 inches high. Top of white band 9 feet 8 inches high, height of tuft above stub 12 feet 9 inches.

For description of  $\Delta$  see topographical sheet.

Memorandum about station Folly Hill, Mass.

This trigonometrical station was established in 1848, and was first occupied by Assistant C. O. Boutelle. For exact position see copy of plane table survey and for geographical position turn to page 316 of the accompanying app. 8 Rep. for 1885.

The height of the ground was determined in 1849 and found to be 207 feet above the half-tide level of the ocean.

A very interesting fact in relation to the hill is this, that near its base, on the western side, formerly stood the house of Doctor Griggs, the physician of Salem Village, and there lived with him as a member of his family, a niece of his wife,— Elizabeth Hubbard. These two individuals were important personages at the time of the witchcraft delusion. According to Mr. Upham, had Doctor Griggs stood up firmly against the delusion when it first appeared, as he might have done, and with good effect, the whole trouble might have ended then and there. He did not. When the first cases appeared, Doctor Griggs was called, a consultation had, and the opinion finally and gravely given, that the afflicted children were bewitched. It was quite common in those days for the faculty to dispose of difficult cases by this resort. When their remedies were baffled, and their skill at fault, the patient was said to be "under an evil hand."

Of Elizabeth Hubbard, this is what Clement Coldum, aged sixty years at the time of the witchcraft delusion, said: He deposeth, that "on May 29<sup>th</sup> 1692, being at Salem Village, carrying home Elizabeth Hubbard from the meeting behind me — she desired me to ride faster —

I asked her why : she said the woods were full of Devils, and said, there they be ! but I could see none. Then I put on my horse, and after I had ridden a while, she told me, I might ride softer, for we had outridden them."

Is it not a remarkable fact, that about this time (1692) a school was established, and a school house built very near the home of this same Doctor Griggs? and there began that education, before which superstition, with all its attendant horrors, was destined to flee away.

Standing upon the top of the hill, we have a fine view of the country around. We observe Salem, Peabody, Marblehead, Beverly, the Salem and Beverly reservoirs, Wenham Lake, the Church and Brown's Hill in Hamilton, the Ipswich Hills, the Wenham church spire peering through the trees, and in the same line the North and Methodist church spires in Ipswich are plainly seen. Passing around to the left, we see more hills, and then the flag-staff on Topsfield Common, and the spires of the Topsfield churches are in sight. Directly over Middleton church spire, is seen a mountain, "veiled in clouds," which runs upward in the form of a pyramid, believed to be Monadnock, in New Hampshire, sung by the poet in these lines :

" And there, forever firm and clear,  
 His lofty turret upward springs ;  
 He owns no rival summit near,  
 No sovereign but the King of Kings.  
 Thousands of nations have passed by,  
 Thousands of years unknown to story,  
 And still his aged walls on high,  
 He rears in melancholy glory."

It may not be Monadnock. Be that as it may, it is a mountain, and there,

" As ever steep and clear,  
 That pyramid of nature springs."

Next we have a fine view of the State Insane Asylum, and then moving along to a point directly over the Maple Street Church spire, Danvers, we observe "Robin's Hill," in Chelmsford, Mass.

" Dear, oft remembered Robin's Hill !  
How many memories cluster still,  
Around thy bold yet graceful form,  
Unshaken by the ages' storm."

There was formerly upon the summit of this hill (Robin's), a pine tree, which was a distinguished landmark, but it was cut down May 25, 1885, and in the spring of 1886, a building called the "Summit House," which afterwards was used as a sort of summer restaurant, was erected by W. S. Simmons, very near the place where the old pine stood. The house was formally opened July 5, 1886. Tradition says that the name comes from an Indian chief who once occupied it, and his name was Robin, and again it is said, that it was so called because it was a favorite resort of robin redbreast. The house and hill can be seen very plainly with the glass.

Looking over the Porter house, Danversport, the Blue Hills of Milton rise before our vision, but a very clear day is needed to locate them.

In the summer of 1614, Captain John Smith, in his exploration of our coast, caught the outline of these hills, which he named the "Cheviot hills," and steered his boat to the Dorchester shore. From that day the hardy adventurer and the homeward-bound mariner have hailed with joy the blue shadows of these hills, which reveal the first signs of land on nearing this coast. The Indian connected with them his visionary ideas of sanctity and grandeur. From them he named his tribe, "Massachusetts," which means in the Algonkin dialect, "The people living near the great hills."

Hawthorne describes Folly Hill and its surroundings as follows:— "This eminence is a long ridge, rising out of the level country around, like a whale's back out of a calm sea, with the head and tail beneath the surface. Along its base ran a green and seldom-trodden lane, with which I was very familiar in my boyhood, and there was a brook which I remember to have dammed up till its overflow made a mimic ocean. When I last looked for this tiny streamlet, which was still rippling freshly through my memory, I found it strangely shrunken, a mere ditch indeed, and almost a dry one. But the green lane was there precisely as I remembered it; two wheel tracks, and the beaten path of the horses' feet, and grassy strips between, the whole overshadowed by tall locust trees, and the prevalent barberry bushes, which are rooted so fondly in the recollections of every Essex man."

From the lane there is a steep ascent up the side of the hill, the ridge of which affords two views of very wide extent and variety. On one side is the ocean, and Salem and Beverly on its shores; on the other a rural scene, almost perfectly level, so that each man's metes and bounds can be traced out as on a map. The beholder takes in, at a glance, the estates on which different families have long been situated, and the houses where they have dwelt and cherished their various interests, intermarrying, agreeing together, or quarreling, going to live, annexing little bits of real estate, acting out their petty parts in life, and sleeping quietly under the sod at last.

A man's individual affairs look not so very important, when we can climb high enough to get the idea of a complicated neighborhood."

A Danvers woman, writing for a newspaper in 1877, has the following concerning this old hill:—

"Its beautiful prospect and its old colonial history, both

touched by Hawthorne's magic pen, may well set it apart from common use, and a spot so enriched will add greatly to the attractions, and to the prosperity of the town,—each coming generation will value it more and more, and will also perhaps need it as a breathing place to which it can escape from the streets, it may be of a city, and get a glimpse of the mountains and the sea."

## II.

### BROWNE HALL.

"A sunken cellar now is all,  
Memorial of a stately hall."

About 1740, Mr. William Browne, of Salem, erected a splendid mansion upon the summit of Folly Hill (then called Browne's Hill), to which he gave the name of "Browne Hall," after a place in Lancashire, England, that belonged to his ancestors.

The building consisted of two wings, two stories high, connected by a spacious hall, the whole presenting a front of 80 feet.

The floor of the hall was painted in imitation of mosaic and springing from the wall was a commodious circular gallery. Adjacent to the house was a building occupied solely by the domestics, all of whom were blacks.

The dwelling was finished in a most thorough and costly manner, and was furnished in a style corresponding with the wealth of its owner.

The hall was the scene of many magnificent entertainments, and on one occasion an ox was roasted whole and served up to a numerous dinner party. The farm house stood at the foot of the hill. "Browne Hall" is well

described in the diary of Captain Goelet, a New York merchant. Recounting his visit to Salem, he says :—

" Oct. 19th, 1750. Arrived at Salem about 3 o'clk; put up our horses at Widow Pratt's [near Town House Square], from whence we went to see Col. Wm. Browne [he resided where Bowker Block now is], where we drank tea with his spouse. After tea Mr. Browne was so good as to accompany us in a walk around the Town, showing us the wharves, warehouses, &c. We went up on the steeple of the Church [St. Peter's Church, which stood on the site of the present one], from whence there is a fine view of the town, harbour, &c. From here we had a view also of Mr. Browne's country seat [on Folly Hill] situated about six miles eastward [?] of Salem; — spent the evening at his house, where joined us Parson Appleton, and Miss Hitty, his daughter, from Cambridge; we supped together, and after that we were very merry at whist, &c."

" Oct. 20th. Lodged at Mr. Browne's,— after breakfast sauntered around the Town, making our observations on the buildings, &c.

Dined at his house, and after dinner, had a good deal of conversation with him upon various subjects, he being a gentleman of excellent parts, well versed in literature, a good scholar, a great virtuoso, and lover of the liberal arts and sciences, having an extraordinary library of books by the best ancient and modern authors.

About 3 o'clk., we set out in his coach for his country seat [Browne Hall, which was reached through Danvers: neither Essex Bridge nor Spite Bridge was built then], riding through a pleasant country and on fine roads. We arrived there at 4 o'clk. The situation is very airy, being upon a high hill, which overlooks the country round; with fine woods and lawns, with brooks running through them.

You have also a prospect of the sea on one side, and on another a mountain [probably Monadnock] 80 miles distant.

The house is built in the form of a long square, with wings at each end, and is about 80 feet long.

In the middle is a grand hall, surrounded above by a fine gallery, with neat turned bannisters, and in the ceiling of the hall representing a large dome. It is designed for an Assembly or Ball Room; the gallery for the musicians, &c.

The building has four doors, fronting — North — East — South and West. Standing in the middle of the great hall, you have a view of the country from the four doors. At the ends of the buildings are the two upper and two lower rooms, with neat stair cases, leading to them. In one of the lower rooms is his Library and study, well stocked with a noble collection of books. The others are yet unfur-

nished. The building is not yet complete, requiring considerable workmanship to finish it so as the design is. Not finished when he met with the loss of his first wife [Mary Burnet, d. 1745] who was Gov<sup>r</sup>. Burnet's daughter, of New York, by whom he has yet two little daughters; he took her death much to heart, as he was dotingly fond of her, she being a charming lady,—but he is now determined to complete it.

We drank a glass of wine, and having feasted our eyes with the prospect of the country, returned to his house, where we supped and passed the evening most agreeably, he being a merry, facetious gentleman."

### III.

#### THE BROWNES.

---

##### BROWNE PEDIGREE.

---

SIMON BROWNE of Browne Hall, Lancashire, A.D. 1540, Barrister, removed to Brundish, Suffolk.

THOMAS BROWNE of Brundish; d. 1608.

FRANCIS BROWNE of Brundish; d. 1626.

Hon. WILLIAM BROWNE, b. 1608; came to Salem, New England, 1635; d. 1687.

Hon. WILLIAM BROWNE, Salem, b. 1639; Councillor and Judge for Essex Co.; d. 1715.

Hon. SAMUEL BROWNE, Salem, b. 1669; Judge for Essex Co.; d. 1731.

Hon. WILLIAM BROWNE, Salem, b. 1709; Councillor; d. 1763.

WILLIAM BURNET BROWNE, Salem and Virginia; b. 1738.

See diary of Benjamin Lynde, p. 240.

William Browne, the owner of Browne Hall, was descended from an old and respected family. Three generations preceding, a William Browne had resided in Salem. William Browne, the first of the race who came to this country, was the ancestor of a family distinguished for munificence and public spirit. He was born March 1, 1608, and emigrated from England in 1635, became a

merchant in Salem, where he was eminent for his exemplary life and his public charities. In 1673, he paid one tenth part of the cost of a church erected in the town, and at his death left valuable bequests to the schools of Salem and Charlestown, besides large sums for pious uses.

During his life time he contributed liberally to the support of Harvard College, and by his will bequeathed £100 for the benefit of poor and meritorious students. William Browne for several years was a representative from Salem in the General Court, afterwards was appointed an Assistant, and finally one of the Council in 1687, during the administration of Edmund Andros.

He died in 1687, highly esteemed for his usefulness and example as a private citizen and honored in his public station for his judgment and knowledge in commercial affairs, and for his practical skill. His charities were his crowning glory.

Major William Browne, son of the preceding, was born in 1639, April 14th. He was a Councillor, and Judge of the Court of Common Pleas for Essex County. He was successful as a merchant. He was a man of great influence in the Colony and province, and had been a member both of the House of Deputies and of the Council. At the revolution of 1689, he took the popular side of the controversy, and was made one of the Committee of Safety. He married, for his first wife, Hannah, daughter of Capt. George Curwen, and his second wife was Rebecca, widow of Rev. Thomas Bailey, and daughter of Sir John Friend. He was the father-in-law of Benjamin Lynde, who was Chief Justice of the Superior Court. Castle Hill, just out of Salem, was owned by William Browne, and on his decease it fell to Mrs.

Lynde, his daughter, the wife of said Benjamin, to whom it was devised in the will of her father. This Castle Hill was for many years the country seat of the Lyndes. For a long time it had a summer house upon its top. "No vestige now remains," says the annalist, "to tell us where once the admirers of nature assembled and discoursed on the beauties of the landscape around them." It was supposed to have been the seat of an ancient Indian fortification, hence its name. William Browne was a man of great wealth, and munificent in his private charities and public benefactions. He died in 1716, at the age of seventy-eight, in the language of the historian of Salem, "full of years, usefulness and honors." He left to Harvard College a legacy of £100 in the currency of Massachusetts.

He built a house upon the site of the present "Bowker place," in 1698, and devised the same in his will to his grandson, William Browne, the proprietor of Browne Hall.

This house was again devised by the last named William to his son William Burnet Browne, and he afterwards sold it to his cousin Judge William Browne, who fled the country when the English left Boston, and was afterwards made Governor of the Bermudas; his property here was confiscated. Later on it came into the possession of Hon. William Gray, who resided there until 1800. Subsequently it was known as the "Sun Tavern," and then taken down and the Bowker building erected.

Colonel the Hon. Samuel Browne, son of Major William, was born in 1669. He was many years a Representative,—the first Town treasurer in Salem,—Judge of the Court of Common Pleas for Essex County, and was also a Chief Justice of said Court. Also Colonel

of a regiment, and Councillor. He was said to be by far the greatest merchant in his day in the County of Essex. His family influence and his wealth, as well as the ability with which he performed the duties of the offices, which he was called to fill, gave him a high rank in the Province. Like the other leading men of his day, he was ambitious of military rank, and rose to the command of a regiment. He was a distinguished friend and patron of the cause of education, and was no less respected in private life, than honored as a public man. He emulated the beneficence of his father, uncles and grandfather and, enlarging the measure of his bounty to Harvard College, bequeathed in aid of its beneficiary funds £150, and for general purposes £60, and in addition a house, and a valuable well-stocked farm in Hopkinton, consisting of 200 acres. He also gave by his will £50 to the Grammar School in Salem, and also £50 each to the Reading and Writing School, and to the Woman's School for teaching poor children.

He also gave to Harvard College £60 "to be used for purchasing an handsome piece of plate<sup>1</sup> for the College, with my Coat of Arms on it." He died in 1731, aged 62.

Col. Benjamin Pickman, born in 1741, and who died in 1819, said of the Brownes (writing in 1793) :—

"I would observe that the family of the Brownes has been the most remarkable family that has ever lived in the Town of Salem, holding places of the highest trust in the Town, County and State, and possessing great riches. Their donations to the schools have been considerable, and their mercantile engagements have very much contributed to the growth of the Town."

---

<sup>1</sup> See picture of same in the "Curio," Sept. 1887, page 21, No. 3.

The father of William Browne, the first of the family to arrive in this country, and of whom we have already spoken, was Francis Browne of Brundish. He died May 9, 1626. The father of Francis was Thomas Browne of Brundish. He deceased May 1, 1608.

The father of Thomas Browne was Simon Browne, of "Browne Hall," Lancashire; came to Brundish, Suffolk, where he had a grant of two college leases. He was bred to the law, and was living in 1540.

Thus is shown, that the "Browne Hall," spoken of as the residence of Simon Browne, is the Hall for which, the house built by William Browne, on Folly Hill, was named.

#### IV.

##### WILLIAM BROWNE.

Hon. William Browne was a wealthy citizen of Salem. He was the son of Colonel the Hon. Samuel and Abigail Browne, and was born May 7, 1709. He was educated at Harvard College, where he was graduated in 1727; the two brothers Browne standing at the head of the class, when social rank prevailed, and outranking Thomas Hutchinson and Jonathan Trumbull. Just here let me digress a little.

Among his classmates were Samuel Browne, his brother, the father of Hon. William Browne, who was graduated at Harvard, in 1755, the third in his class. This William Browne was appointed Colonel of a regiment in 1762; Collector of the Port of Salem in 1764; Colonel of a regiment in 1770; Judge of the Court of Common Pleas for Essex County in 1770; Judge of the Superior Court in 1774; a mandamus councillor in 1774, and quitted the town of Salem in October, 1774, took

refuge in Boston, and went to England in March, 1776, when the King's troops left Boston. During the course of the war his property in Salem was confiscated. In 1780, he was made Governor of Bermudas, where he remained sometime, and then went to London. He was a man of excellent understanding, a good scholar, of very engaging manners, and extremely beloved by the people of Salem. I am not able to state positively, but I am inclined to believe, that "Browne Hall" may have at one time been owned by him after the death of its builder. Hawthorne, as I shall show later on, inclines to this opinion. William Browne died in 1802.

John Adams (our second President), and who was graduated with Browne at Harvard, said of him, "Society made of him a refugee;—a tory I verily believe he never was." Other classmates of his, all taking lower rank, were Sir John Wentworth, Tristram Dalton, and David Sewall.

There was also graduated at Harvard with William Browne, of "Browne Hall" fame, Thomas Hutchinson, a Boston boy, who afterwards served his State as Representative, Speaker of the House, Lieutenant-Governor, Counsellor, Judge of the Court of Common Pleas for Suffolk County, Judge of Probate for Suffolk County, Chief Justice of the Superior Court, and Governor of the Province, being next to the last Royal Governor. He was also a Historian of Massachusetts. He it was whose house was sacked August 26, 1765, his furniture burned in bonfires in the street, and many of his manuscripts relating to the History of the Province, which he had been thirty years collecting, and which could not be replaced, were lost; and he also was the man who was responsible for the "Boston Tea Party," saying that the tea which was on board the ships should be landed, and

the tax should be paid; while the patriotic townspeople, on that cold wintry afternoon,

"Just as glorious Sol was setting,  
On the wharf a numerous crew,  
Sons of freedom, fear forgetting,  
Suddenly appeared in view"

and hoisting the three hundred and forty tea chests on the decks of the vessels, broke them open and threw their contents into the waters of Boston harbor.

Another classmate was Jonathan Trumbull, who afterwards became the War Governor of Connecticut, during the Revolution, and of whom it was recorded that Washington — "it may almost with exactness be said — never failed upon every occasion of emergency during the entire war of the Revolution, to lean for counsel upon Trumbull's sagacious mind, as strongly as he leaned for material co-operation upon Trumbull's stalwart arm." He was greatly beloved by his General. When Washington wished to take his advice, he spoke of him in this way, "We must consult Brother Jonathan." From the marquee and council rooms of the commander-in-chief, the phrase, "We must consult Brother Jonathan," passed out to the soldiery; from the camp the expression passed to adjacent neighborhoods; from adjacent neighborhoods to States; and both in this way, and through the medium of returning soldiery, became propagated through the country at large; until, finally syncopated in part, it was universally appropriated through its two emphatic closing words, "Brother Jonathan," as a sobriquet current to the present day — and which will continue current, probably through ages yet to come — for that mightiest of all Republics that ever flung its standard to the breezes of Heaven — "The United States of America."

Now, to go back to William Browne of Browne Hall

fame. Mr. Browne, during his lifetime, filled the following offices, to wit, Representative to the General Court and Member of the Executive Council.

In 1737, he married Mary Burnet, only daughter of William Burnet, who was the son of the celebrated Bishop of Salisbury, Gilbert Burnet, and who had been Governor of New York, Massachusetts and New Hampshire. At the time of this marriage, Miss Burnet was not fifteen years of age, as shown by the following extract from the diary of Judge Benjamin Lynde :—

" Sept. 13<sup>th</sup> 1737. My Coz. W. Browne set out for New York, where in Nov. he married Miss Mary Burnet, ye late Gov'r. Burnet's only daughter then about 14½ yrs. old & brot. her home in May."

The children of William and Mary were: William Burnet, Samuel, Benjamin, Thomas, Mary and Sarah Browne.

Sarah was born July 18, 1745, and Judge Lynde says in his diary, about this time: "her [Sarah's] mother deep in a consumption, of which she died 1st of Aug. æ. 22, leaving four sons and two daughters, all of whom but one son died unmarried."

The son who married was William Burnet Browne. He married Judith, daughter of Colonel Carter, of Virginia, in 1764, and Oct. 23, 1767, went with his wife and family to live in Virginia.

William Browne's second wife was Mary, daughter of Philip French, Esq., of Brunswick, N. J., by whom he had two children.

Mr. Browne deceased April 27, 1763; again we quote from the Lynde diary :—

" Died my coz. Hon. William Browne, Esq., æt. 54. He was struck suddenly in the field.

May these repeated and sudden deaths of my near relatives and

acquaintances excite in me a due preparation for my own great change."

Mr. Browne's will was proved Sept. 2, 1763, and is now on file and of record in the Probate Office of Salem.

The preamble to the same is very interesting. It is dated, Oct. 24, 1750, and is as follows:—

"I willingly and cheerfully resign my soul to God my most merciful Creator, whenever he shall in his own Righteous providence think fit to put an end to my life in this world, hoping, believing and trusting in and relying upon the alone all sufficient merit and satisfaction of my dear and blessed Redeemer Christ Jesus, my only hope and Saviour, for the justification of my person, and remission of all my sins, and the resurrection of my body at the last day, and into whose Kingdom I hope to be received as a true penitent, notwithstanding my great unworthiness, and the dishonor I have been doing to his holy and righteous laws and commandments — through God's infinite mercy and grace.

As to my body, I will that it be buried in the Tomb<sup>2</sup> of my ancestors at Salem, and I hereby direct that it be done in a decent and a christian like manner, but with the least expenses that may be, & if I shall die elsewhere than at Salem, I direct that my body be conveyed there and buried in the Tomb aforesaid, and that it be layed nearest to the body of my dear, my beloved, my affectionate, and my constant wife, friend and companion, Mary the daughter of Gov<sup>r</sup> Burnet deceased. As to mourning I direct that it extend no further than to my wife, children, and servants, and my late brother's children, and to the minister of the church where I may usually worship after this time.

And I do hereby direct that my executors do with all convenient speed purchase in England, a handsome marble monument,<sup>3</sup> with my late wife's bust on it, to be cut by the same hand if living, and in the same manner as that of Mrs. Shirley,<sup>4</sup> late wife to his Excellency Gov. Shirley, and on this monument shall be an inscription, declaring it was executed by my order, in honor to the virtues and amiable graces, of the best wife, and the best earthly friend, that any mortal could boast of."

Other portions of his will are equally interesting.

<sup>2</sup> Charter St. Cemetery, "Old Burying Point," Salem.

<sup>3</sup> Never erected.      <sup>4</sup> In King's Chapel, Boston.

He gives to William Burnet his eldest son :

"All my farm and lands at Royall Side with my land at Porter's Neck,<sup>5</sup> with the farm house and out houseing, stock and utensils, and the house on said farm, which I have built and named " Browne Hall" after the place in Lancashire, England, from whence my ancestors originally came, to William and the heirs male of his body lawfully begotten, and for want of such issue, the remainder to my son Samuel, and heirs male of his body lawfully begotten, and for want of such issue male, remainder to son Benjamin and heirs male, of his body lawfully begotten, and for want of such issue male, remainder to son Thomas, and heirs male of his body lawfully begotten, and for want of such issue in him to revert to my proper heirs. And to prevent any doubt whom I mean by heirs male in this devise, and in other parts of this my last will, I do hereby declare them to be, what by the laws of England they would be understood to be, and are not to be construed otherwise by any colour of any particular law or laws of any of the Colonys of America.

To William all pictures Tapestry, Library and medals, the same to be deemed heirlooms, and to pass with my said house called " Browne Hall," to the heirs males, to whom my said house is limited as aforesaid. But my other sons and all their issue male, are to have the perusal of any of the books, in the said Library and liberty of borrowing them from time to time, as they have occasion for them, giving receipts for them in a receipt book, fixed to the Catalogue of the said Library, and useing them carefully and returning them safely, after a reasonable time allowed them for the reading thereof, when the receipts given are to be cancelled.

To William, one gilt cup, embossed with silver which was my said wife's and formerly belonged to her grand-mother, Bishop Burnet's Lady, which grand-mother was descended of the Duke of Buccleugh's family. This is to be deemed an heir loom, and to pass with my said house of " Browne Hall," to the heirs males, to whom my said house is limited, that so it may remain as a memorial of their noble extraction.

To Samuel, one gilt cup, with the Statue of Mars, on the top of the cover, which cup was my said wife's and formerly belonged to Bishop Burnet's Lady, the same to be deemed as an heir loom.

To Benjamin, one gilt cup, with a silver flower on the top of the cover, which cup was my late wife's, and formerly belonged to Bishop Burnet's Lady, the same to be deemed as an heirloom.

To Thomas, a gilt cup, wrought work, which cup was my late wife's and formerly belonged to Bishop Burnet's Lady, the same to be deemed as an heir loom.

---

<sup>5</sup> Danversport, formerly Skelton's Neck.

To William, two dutch knives,<sup>6</sup> in a sheath of velvet, powdered with pearl; being a marriage covenant of Apollonius Scott, and Maria Vanderhoog, the father and mother of the said Bishop's Lady."

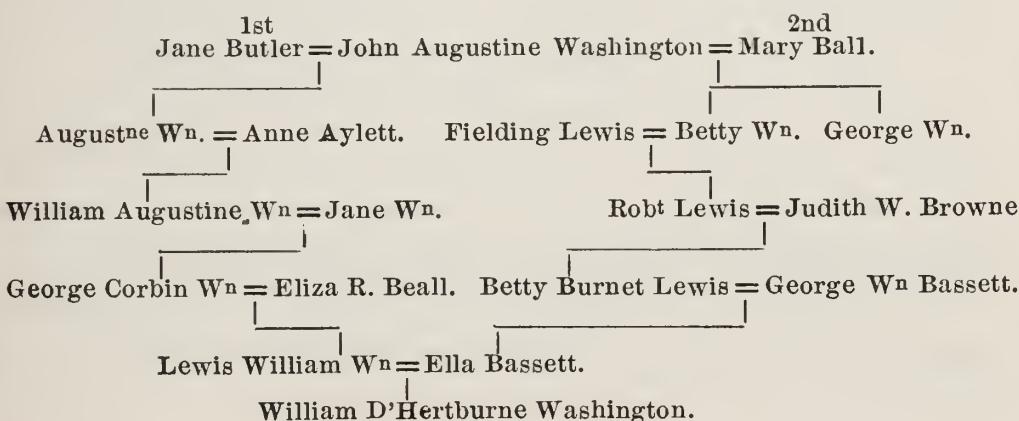
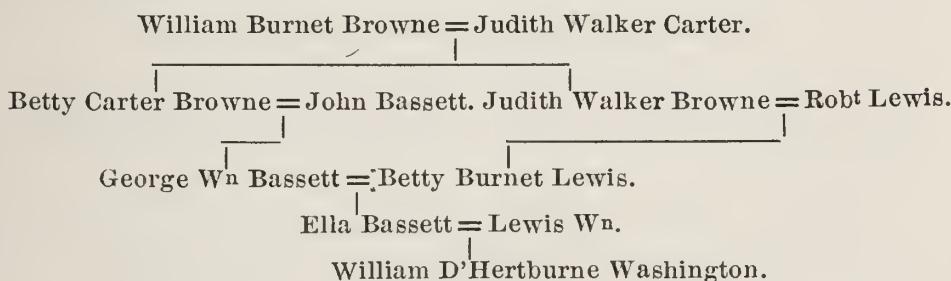
Mr. Browne was buried on the third day of May, A.D., 1763, in the Charter street burying ground in Salem in the Browne tomb. The tomb can now be seen, but is in a dilapidated condition. It is an altar tomb.

V.

## THE EARTHQUAKE OF 1755.

Dr. Holmes gives the following account of the earthquake of 1755 (18th of November). "It began, at Boston, a little after four o'clock in a serene and pleasant

<sup>6</sup> The handle of one of these knives was, in 1896, in the possession of Ella Bassett Washington, a great-great-granddaughter of Wm. Browne. The Washington-Browne connection appears from the following tables, which show a living relative of George Washington to be the great-great-grandson of William Burnet Browne of Salem, through two lines of descent, besides being the great-great-grandson of George Washington's half-brother, Augustine Washington, and of George Washington's own sister Betty, who intermarried with Fielding Lewis.



night, and continued nearly four and a half minutes. In Boston about one hundred chimneys were in a manner levelled with the roofs of the houses, and about fifteen hundred shattered and thrown down in part. In some places, especially upon the low, loose ground made by encroachments on the harbor, the streets were almost covered with the bricks that had fallen. The ends of about twelve or fifteen brick buildings were thrown down from the top to the eaves of the houses. Many clocks were stopped. The vane on the Market house was thrown down. A new vane on one of the churches was bent at the spindle two or three points of the compass. At New Haven the ground in many places seemed to rise like the waves of the sea; the houses shook and cracked, as if they were just ready to fall, and many tops of chimneys were thrown down. The motion of this earthquake was undulatory. Its course was nearly from North West to South East. Its extent was from Chesapeake Bay South West, to Halifax North East, about eight hundred miles; but from North West to South East it reached at least one thousand miles and perhaps many more."

Dr. Holyoke of Salem, remarks in relation to this earthquake :—

"At 4h. 15m. we were awakened by a greater earthquake than has ever been known in this country. Tops of chimneys and stone walls were thrown down, and clocks stopped by the shake. I thought of nothing less than being buried instantly in the ruins of the house. It was felt from Nova Scotia to South Carolina, and all interjacent territories. Its direction supposed from North West to South East. Less shocks afterwards. Lisbon was destroyed by a shock the first of the same month."

In the Lisbon earthquake above alluded to, in the short space of six minutes, it is believed sixty thousand persons perished.

Hanson, in his History of Danvers, relates, "Glass was broken, chimneys destroyed, and great consternation created."

The following from the proclamation of Lieutenant Governor Phips, for a Fast, dated Dec. 24, 1755, gives quite a good idea of the feeling among the people at that time. It reads as follows:—

"It having pleased Almighty God, in a most awful and surprising manner to manifest his righteous anger against the provoking sins of men by terrible and destructive earthquakes and inundations in divers parts of Europe, and by a late severe shock of an earthquake on this Continent, and in this Province in particular, which has been succeeded by several others although less violent than the first, &c."

This earthquake of 1755, while here in New England it was not nearly so severe as in Lisbon, yet it was severe enough to frighten greatly the people in this vicinity.

## VI.

### BROWNE HALL REMOVED.

The previous chapter describes somewhat in detail the earthquake of 1755, for the reason that after its occurrence the proprietor of Browne Hall was very much troubled concerning the stability of his lordly house, it evidently having at that time received quite a shaking up.

Hawthorne writes as follows concerning the traditional title of the hill, Browne's Folly:—

"Whether a folly, or no, the house was certainly an unfortunate one. While still in its glory, it was so tremendously shaken by the earthquake of 1755, that the owner dared no longer reside in it, and practically acknowledging that its ambitious site rendered it indeed a folly, he proceeded to locate it on humbler ground.

The great house actually took up its march along the declining

ridge of the hill and came safely to the bottom, where it stood<sup>7</sup> till within the memory of men now alive. The proprietor<sup>8</sup> meanwhile had adhered to the Royalist side, and fled to England during the Revolution.<sup>9</sup> The mansion was left under the care of Richard Derby [an ancestor of the present Derby family], who had a claim to the Browne property, through his wife, but seems to have held the premises precisely as the refugee left them, for a long term of years, in the expectation of his eventual return. The house remained with all its furniture in its spacious rooms and chambers, ready for the exile's occupancy, as soon as he should reappear. As time went on, however, it began to be neglected and was accessible to whatever vagrant or idle school boy or berrying party chose to enter through its ill-secured windows.

But there was one closet in the house which everybody was afraid to enter, it being supposed that an evil spirit — perhaps a domestic demon of the Browne family — was confined in it. One day three or four score years ago, some school boys happened to be playing in the deserted chambers, and took it into their heads to develop the secrets of this mysterious closet. With great difficulty and tremor, they succeeded in forcing the door. As it flew open, there was a vision of people in garments of antique magnificence — gentlemen in curled wigs, and tarnished gold lace, and ladies in brocades and quaint head-dresses, rushing tumultuously forth, and tumbling upon the floor. The urchins took to their heels in huge dismay, but crept back after awhile, and discovered that the apparition was composed of a mighty pile of family portraits. I had the story the better part of a hundred years afterward from the very school boy<sup>10</sup> who pried open the closet door.

After standing many years at the foot of the hill, the house was again removed in three portions and was fashioned into three separate dwellings which, for aught I know, are yet extant in Danvers."

Rev. Mr. Stone, in his History of Beverly, observes :

"About 1761 Mr. Browne removed this delightful residence from the hill to a site near Liberty corner.<sup>11</sup> After Mr. Browne's decease the estate became the property of Richard Derby, Esq., of Salem. During his occupancy of it, February 23, 1790, the barn connected

<sup>7</sup> Near corner of Liberty and Conant Streets, Danvers, where the remains of a well and an orchard may still be discovered.

<sup>8</sup> Wm. Browne (the nephew of Wm. Browne the builder), who fled the country in 1776, is the one alluded to by Hawthorne.

<sup>9</sup> Just what happened to Judge Wm. Browne. Wm. Browne of Browne Hall fame deceased before the Revolution, in 1763.

<sup>10</sup> Perley Putnam, late of Salem.

<sup>11</sup> Used here afterwards as a sort of public hall for entertainments.

with the house was burned and thirty six head of cattle with it. The estate was subsequently purchased by the late William Burley, who disposed of the mansion which was removed in parts by several purchasers."

From a lady in Danvers, we have the following concerning the old house, after its removal from the hill. This it was which her grandmother (the first white child born in Danversport) told her: that on one occasion she heard a travelling showman sing in the Old Browne Hall a song, which she thinks began as follows:

"The Major's only son, it was for love he was undone."

One verse ran thus:—

"Rings off her finger she did take,  
Saying, always keep them for my sake,  
And every time these rings you view,  
Remember that I died for you."

## VII.

### BROWNE HALL IN DANVERS.

Browne Hall, after its sojourn at the foot of the hill on Liberty corner, was, so tradition says, removed in three parts and located in Danvers. Be this as it may, we are sure as to a portion of the old hall.

From an old resident of Danvers, we glean the following in relation thereto. He says: my father bought the old Danvers Hotel (which stood upon the site of the present Hotel) from Jethro and Timothy Putnam, in the early part of the present century, about 1807. Attached to the hotel, and parallel with High street, was the hall of the hotel, and this hall was a portion of the old house, "Browne Hall," thought by our informant to be the middle or hall part of the building. This hall of the hotel was used on all state occasions. The officers of the militia at the May trainings had their headquarters

here. The selectmen of the town met here, as did also Jordan Lodge of Masons, and last but not least, were held here the meetings of the old Danvers Lyceum. Dr. Braman once delivered a very funny lecture in this hall the subject of which was "Quackery." Many debates took place in this old hall.

In a Danvers paper, published in 1877, a writer thus discourses concerning "Browne Hall."

"Another was the part known as the hall of the old tavern, that stood on the spot now occupied by the Danvers Hotel. It was a picturesque old house with wide porches, shaded by the same horse chestnuts that now stand by the hotel. The hall formed the south-eastern part of it, and the writer well remembers its wide window seats and the handsome window recesses and above all the haunted closet, the same probably out of whose depths the portraits tumbled. This hall was the scene of the village gayeties in the shape of dancing schools and singing schools, and of the discussions and decisions of important questions by the members of the Village Lyceum."

White, in his History of Danvers, observes of the hall while in Danvers:—

"Here the Danvers militia congregated with their burnished flint locks and the implements of destruction, awaiting officer's inspection. Here the North Danvers Lyceum met. Here also met the Selectmen and Assessors. Here was the Lodge room of Jordan Lodge of Masons, and here, by no means last to be mentioned, were held those dancing parties at the mention of which old eyes kindle and limbs no longer sprightly beat time to the echoes of the darkey Harry's fiddle which still linger in their ears."

## VIII.

### THE END OF BROWNE HALL.

After the old hotel just described had been taken down to make room for the present hotel which stands upon its site, that part of it called the Hall was removed up Maple street, and located upon the left or western side of that street, a short distance from and in sight of

its former location. Here it remained until the great Danvers conflagration of June, 1845, when the old "Browne Hall" went up in fire and smoke. And with the fire, just about a century from its building, passed from sight the last remnant of the stately Hall, precious with all its memories of a hundred years.

## IX.

### THE HILL AGAIN.

#### Old Folly Hill

— “ unchanged remains,  
Through Winter’s storms and Summer’s rains,  
An emblem faint of love and power,  
That guides our steps from earliest hour,  
Till we up Zion’s mount shall climb,  
Past earthly hills, past earthly time.”

Again we quote from Hawthorne. He says, “ The ancient site of this proud mansion may still be traced upon the summit of the Hill. Two shallow and grass grown cavities remain of what were once the deep and richly stored cellars under its two wings ; and between them is the outline of the connecting Hall, about as deep as a plough furrow, and somewhat greener than the surrounding sod. The two cellars are still deep enough to shelter a visitor from the fresh breezes that haunt the summit of the hill. There I have sometimes sat and tried to rebuild, in my imagination, the stately house or to fancy what a splendid show it must have been even so far off as in the streets of Salem, when the old proprietor illuminated his many windows to celebrate the King’s birthday.”

Thus we have tried to gather up and place before our readers in comprehensive manner, and with regular

The Weymouth, August 2d. 1860.

My dear Curtis  
I should be very glad to write a story,  
as you request, for the benefit of the Poor  
Institute, or for any other purpose that  
you shall have desirable by my native  
towns people. But it is now many years since  
I have written a "Story - told Tales" and  
other "Novices from an old Master"; and my  
mind seems to have lost the power and interest  
one of those little narratives in which it  
was once so profitably fitted.

This fac-simile is made from a letter addressed by Hawthorne to his cousin, Richard C. Manning of Salem, to whose courtesy the Essex Institute is indebted for the use of the manuscript.

For it is as in the streets of Salem, where the  
old proprietor observes a bad man every where.  
drows to celebrate the King's birth-day.  
I have great pleasure often what story I once  
composed writing about Brown's Folly; and I  
freely offer the theme and site to any that my  
young cousin who may be afflicted with the  
stun-ta slender towards fanciful narrative which  
heanted me in my youth, and long afterwards.

Friendly yours,  
Nathaniel Hawthorne.

sequence all or very much of what has been written in the past concerning this old hill and its most interesting associations. If those who read shall partake in any degree of the pleasure we have experienced in preparing this sketch, we shall indeed feel that our labor has not been in vain.

And now, where can we better take leave of this old hill than upon its summit, where in earlier days stood its crowning glory "Browne Hall?" And so, in imagination seated with the Historian of Beverly, in the upper chamber or hall of this beautiful palace, let us quietly listen as, in words so choice and expressive, he describes to us the beauties of the world about us, to be seen and admired from this exalted height.

"From this Hill opens to the beholder a prospect of surpassing beauty and grandeur. His eye scans an immense panorama of hill and dale—of forest and lawn—teeming with animation, and sending up to his ear the hum of busy life,—the lowing of the herds, and the cheerful notes of the feathered tribes blending rural sounds with the bustle of town and city. Before him Beverly spreads out as a map, dotted with churches and school-houses,—those objects here in New England so happily and gloriously united, and that bring to his mind's vision the spirit of Puritan forecast, which provided simultaneously for the culture of intellect and the improvement of the heart. A little to the North lies Wenham with its charming lake and still further on, the solitary spire of Hamilton Church is seen, pointing heavenward, and relieved by the rich background of Ipswich Hills. Turning himself slowly round, his eyes rest successively on the valley of Topsfield, remarkable for the superior intensity of its atmospheric light while the far away mountains veil their heads in clouds — on Danvers Plains, the Salem Village of the olden time, whose proverbial enterprise has obliterated almost every memorial of the painful and fatal scenes of Witchcraft folly—on Salem, the city of peace, where the Godly Higginson planted and nurtured the vine whose prolific energy fruited the New England churches—on Marblehead, with its iron bound shore emblematical of the hardy spirit of its enterprizing and patriotic inhabitants, and to promote the moral good of whom, the pious Avery encountered a watery grave,—and finally to perfect the view, on Massachusetts Bay, which, flashing with silvery light, toss-

ing in giant sportiveness her glittering foam-cap aloft, mingling her charms with indented shores, rugged promontories and countless patches of russet and green, and bearing on her proudly heaving bosom, the sails of many and distant climes, stretches out and out, as if to mock the feebleness of sight, until she receives and reciprocates the embrace of the mighty Atlantic."

## X.

## A SEARCH AND WHAT CAME OF IT.

## HOW I FOUND THE PICTURES.

In the house that stood upon the hill to which reference has been made in the foregoing sketch, there were among other valuables, many pictures and portraits, some of them, according to Hawthorne, in a mysterious closet. A desire to ascertain what he could about these family portraits led the writer to commence a search for them with the following result. It was known that the only son of the proprietor, who lived to adult age, married in Virginia and went there to live. None of the pictures or portraits so far as known, were extant in this vicinity. The following portion of a letter furnished by a friend was the starting point in the search. The letter was written by George Washington Bassett to Rev. E. A. Dalrymple, Baltimore, Md. Extracts from it follow:—

"CLOVER LEA,

Sept. 22nd, 1869.

\* \* \* \* \* "Your much esteemed favor of the 16th came to hand yesterday; the unusual press of business this morning hurries my reply, and must make it brief. *Imprimis*, let me say that whenever your convenience shall allow you to visit us, you will meet a Virginia welcome."

Mr. Bassett first touches upon General Washington's birth place, family, etc., in answer to Dr. Dalrymple's

questions, and then, speaking of the children of the father and mother of Washington, observes:—

"The second, a daughter, Betty, who married Fielding Lewis, and was the mother of Robert Lewis, secretary and confidential agent of the General (George Washington), his uncle; Robert Lewis was the father of my wife, Betty Burnet Lewis, and he married my mother's sister Judith Walker Browne whose grandmother was a granddaughter of Bishop Burnet, and her father Col. Browne of Salem, Massachusetts, was a direct lineal descendant of Sir Thomas Browne brother of Sir Anthony Browne who was standard bearer to Henry VII on the field of Bosworth."

\* \* \* \* \*

"My time is short and I must devote that to the Brownes of whom you speak as having met a descendant of Wm. Burnet Browne, at Salem, at the meeting of the American Scientific Association.

Wm. B. Browne of Salem, Mass., married Miss Carter of Cleves, Virginia, granddaughter of Robert Carter commonly called King Carter. He had no male descendants to survive him—my mother Betty Carter Browne was his second daughter. Col. Browne, his father, of Salem, Mass., married Mary Burnet, granddaughter of Bishop Burnet. There is no portrait of Col. Browne of Salem, who married Miss Carter, but there exists now at Rosewell, the residence of my nephew, Mr. J. L. Deans of Gloucester, the full length portrait of his father of Salem, and his wife Mary Burnet. Also a bust of Sir Anthony Browne, taken with his hat on, he not being obliged to unbonnet even in the King's presence. I can no more for the present.

Believe me to be,  
Very truly yours,

G. W. BASSETT."

This letter proved that in 1869, paintings of William Browne, who built the house upon Folly Hill, Danvers, and of Mary, his wife, were at Rosewell in Virginia. This was a fact worth knowing. Where were those pictures now? Were they still in existence? At the suggestion of Dr. Wheatland of the Essex Institute, a letter was written to Mr. Brock, Secretary of the Virginia Historical Society for information concerning the pictures. It was believed he could furnish valuable in-

formation. The letter addressed to Mr. Brock brought the following reply :

“WESTMORELAND CLUB, 601 EAST GRACE ST.,  
RICHMOND, VA., Jan. 22, '90.

EZRA D. HINES, ESQ.,

MY DEAR SIR:—Your letter of the 17th inst. is very welcome to me, in the interesting facts it includes and in bringing me into communication with yourself. It will give me pleasure to assist you as I may.

I have been making inquiries to day as to the representatives of George Washington Bassett, who died some years ago, and learn that his daughter Mrs. Ellen R. Washington, now resides in Henderson, N. C. She can answer most definitely the questions propounded by you. The portraits about which you enquire were in the possession of Mr. Deans, but he is dead, and “Rosewell” is owned by another. He has a daughter resident of Baltimore, Md.

“Rosewell” is in Gloucester County near Gloucester Court House. I write now that you may be put in communication with Mrs. Washington. If you have printed your lecture on “Browne Hall” I would be glad to have a copy, and it will give me pleasure to call attention to it here.

Humbly but faithfully yours,  
R. A. BROCK.”

This letter was received with great pleasure. It furnished important information and that of a practical kind. The next move in the search was indeed plain. Correspondence must be had with Mrs. Washington at Henderson, N. C. Later an interesting letter was received. Mrs. Washington wrote: “Your letter was a source of great pleasure, transmitting to me interesting facts respecting my ancestors, hitherto unknown.” Several letters, every one containing valuable and interesting facts, were received from Mrs. Washington. From these letters it was found that the pictures heretofore mentioned were still in existence. The information thus obtained was imparted to Dr. Wheatland and other mem-

bers of the Institute. They deemed it desirable to obtain, if possible, copies of these portraits of William Browne and his wife Mary. A letter to that effect was sent to Mrs. Washington and the following was received in reply.

"MORDINGTON, NEAR CHARLESTOWN, WEST VA.,  
JUNE 6, 1891.

MR. E. D. HINES:

DEAR SIR:—Holding pleasantly in mind the interest expressed by you in the tracings of the Browne family in Virginia, I now write to ask if you would like to have photographs of the full length portraits of William Browne and his wife Mary Burnet."

Mrs. Washington then goes on to state the arrangements being made to procure photographs of these paintings. She adds:—

"My cousins, the Deans, were delighted with your letters and took copies of their contents. One of them tells me that in one corner of Mary Browne's portrait there was a Manor House which she thinks looks like the sketch of Browne Hall. I have decided to enclose you my cousin Mrs. Anna M. Deans Smith's letter on the subject—it is strictly a family letter, but I do not believe she would object to your reading and returning it. Was your lecture on Wm. Browne ever published in monograph form? I should like to see it."

This letter answered, the next communication received concerning my subject was from Mrs. A. M. D. Smith, before mentioned. It was as follows:

WARNER HALL, GLOUCESTER, VA.  
JULY 11, 1891.

EZRA D. HINES, Esq.

DEAR SIR:—My cousin Mrs. Lewis Washington has kindly granted me the privilege of making some valuable extracts from your correspondence in regard to the Browne family of Salem, Mass., in which I am interested through my great-great-grandfather Wm. Burnet Browne."

From this letter I receive the most definite account of the portraits; the letter continues:—

"The full-length life-size portraits of his father and mother [meaning Wm. Browne, who built the house or hall on Folly Hill, and Mary his wife] are still in existence, and the present owner of them has kindly invited me to his house to have them photographed. The portrait of the Hon. Wm. Browne, of Browne Hall, is taken in a charming attitude and represents the courtly gentleman of the middle of the 18th century. His lady, Mary Burnet, is very stately in a flowing robe of dark blue velvet and her taper finger seems to point to a manor house in the background which, as I remember it, is the same as the sketch of Browne Hall which you gave Mrs. Washington. These portraits were in fairly good condition twelve or fourteen years ago, when they were at Rosewell, my father's house in Gloucester Co., Va. Since then there has been a division of the Browne portraits, and these two passed into the keeping of another branch of the family."

Mrs. Smith also alludes to other pictures, one being of "Hon. Samuel Browne, who was conspicuous for courage and virtue in the reign of Henry VIII. This painting is by Hans Holbein."

Mrs. Smith describes the arrangements for procuring photographs of the paintings which are, she observes, eight feet in height. Her very interesting letter closed with the following beautiful sentiment:—

"Thus the relics of this noble family extend from Massachusetts to Georgia. In cherished memories of this nature Virginia and Massachusetts have a field of united interest, and antiquarian research will no doubt form links that have been lost and sought for long ago."

Mrs. Smith also excused "the seeming intrusion of a letter from a stranger,—an intrusion which I hope is justified by the interest you manifest in the subject."

Trusting that my long letter may contain a few items of interest and therefore not seem too long,

I am,

Very sincerely,

**ANNA M. D. SMITH."**

It will be seen that this letter was of great value; and now we proceed to the final move.

Members of the Essex Institute were consulted and, after various correspondence, it was finally arranged that a Richmond photographer should proceed to the place where the paintings could be found, take photographs of them and send the negatives to the proper parties at Salem. And here it is eminently proper and just to say that Mr. Hunt and the writer were greatly helped in their work by the assistance of Mr. Cousins of Salem. It was wholly through his efforts that we were enabled to secure excellent photographs of the paintings of William Browne and his wife Mary. Thus we have seen how these pictures were procured. If what has been written has proved to be of as much interest to those who may read these lines as the search has been to others, their reward is sufficient. Before the end of the story is reached, we would call attention to these interesting facts. Mrs. Smith before mentioned is a daughter of Mr. J. L. Deans spoken of in the first letter referred to, from George Washington Bassett, as his nephew. George Washington Bassett was a grand nephew of Martha Washington, wife of George Washington, and Mr. Bassett was, at the request of Martha Washington, named for her husband, and Martha Washington was sponsor at his baptism. The wife of Mr. Bassett was Betty Burnet Lewis, she being the daughter of a daughter of William Burnet Browne, and Miss Lewis's father, Robert Lewis, was a son of Betty Washington, a favorite sister of George Washington, and it is said that Betty Washington sometimes dressed up in the uniform of her brother and that, when so dressed, the resemblance to her brother was very striking. Lastly Mrs. Lewis Washington, my first correspondent, was the daughter of Mr. Bassett.



And now a word in relation to "Rosewell," a fine old house upon the York River, in Virginia. Built in the last century in the most elegant and costly manner of the time, all of the material for the same being imported from abroad, it still stands a monument of old colonial or provincial days. Here in this old house,—in which hung for a long time the Browne paintings—lived, during the days of the Revolutionary War, John Page, who afterwards became Governor of Virginia. He it was who allowed the lead in the window casements to be taken therefrom and molded into bullets, for the use of the American army.

To this old mansion Thomas Jefferson often came on a visit to the proprietor, John Page—and in this house is shown a room which was occupied by him during his visits and in one of the rooms at Rosewell, he is said to have committed to paper the first rough-draft of that immortal document, the Declaration of Independence. On the roof of this house, which faces the York River, Jefferson and Page are said to have sat for hours and talked over affairs of State, while watching the vessels moving up and down York River. And across this very river, and very likely within sight of "Rosewell" manor itself, lies Yorktown, where the lordly Cornwallis, forced into the conduct of a war he had denounced in Parliament, surrendered his sword, and with it his armies, to our beloved Washington.

## INDEX.

---

Abbetsbury, 191.  
**ABBOTT,**  
    Albert, 176.  
    Elizabeth A., 191.  
Academy Hall, 99, 121, 129.  
**ADAMS,**  
    —, 37, 55, 67, 73, 107.  
Benjamin, 43.  
Benjamin F., 45.  
Benjamin P., 43, 45.  
Catherine C., 45.  
Eliza G., 45.  
Eunice K., 41.  
George A., 192.  
John, 5, 6, 54, 66, 71, 72, 80, 97,  
    216.  
John Q., 118, 120.  
Mary A., 45.  
Mehitable F., 45.  
Moody, 41.  
Samuel, 3, 5, 6, 71, 72, 80.  
**ADDLE,**  
    William, 34.  
**ADOLPHUS,**  
    Gustavus, 4.  
Africa, 61.  
Albany, N. Y., 145, 184.  
Albrighton, 26.  
Alcock, 96.  
Alfred, Me., 188.  
Alleghany College, 102.  
**ALLEN,**  
    Edward, 31.  
    Elizabeth, 146.  
    Thomas, 142.  
America, 16, 18, 20, 25, 26, 68, 75,  
    96, 101, 134, 186, 220.  
Amesbury, 182, 183, 197, 199.  
Amherst College, 174.  
Andover, 138, 153, 196.  
**ANDREW,**  
    Jonathan, 56.  
Andrew Street, 56.  
**ANDREWS,**  
    Elizabeth C., 42.  
    Joseph, 42.  
Andrews House, 49.  
**ANDROS,**  
    Edmund, 136, 212.  
**ANNIS,**  
    Charlotte, 187.  
    Joseph, 190.  
Annisquam, 136.  
Anoka, Minn., 176.  
**APPLETON,**  
    Reverend, 210.  
    Frances H., 131.  
    Hitty, 210.  
    John, 74.  
    J. S., 104.  
**ARGYLE,**  
    Duke of, 4.  
**ASHBURY,**  
    —, 183.  
**ASHTON,**  
    Elisha V., 172.  
    Jacob, 104.  
Atlantic Ocean, 231.  
Attleboro, 144, 150, 159.  
Auburn, Me., 151.

**AVERELL,**  
 Ammi, 29.  
 Arner, 43.  
 Dorothy, 30.  
 Isaac, 29.  
 Luke, 29.  
 Lydia, 29.  
 Moses, 31, 34.  
 Nathanael, 29, 30, 31.  
 Nathaniel, jr., 29.  
 Sarah, 34.

**AVERY,**  
 —, 231.

**AYLETT,**  
 Anne, 221.

**BABSON,**  
 Abigail, 148.

**BADGERS,**  
 Joseph, 166.

**BAGLY,**  
 John, 199.  
 Orlando, 200.  
 Orlando, jr., 200.

**BAILEY,**  
 Edwin C., 192.  
 Rebecca, 212.

**BAKER,**  
 Mary, 140.  
 Baker's Island, 59, 61, 130, 204.

**BALCH.**  
 Allen, 33.  
 Anstiss P., 43.  
 Benjamin, 104.  
 Betsey, 31.  
 David, 42, 43.  
 Dilly, 30.  
 Eunice, 41.  
 Hannah, 42.  
 Humphrey, 41.  
 John, 29, 34, 35, 36.  
 John C., 35.  
 Mary, 34.  
 Mary A., 41.  
 Melitable, 43.  
 Nehemiah, 36, 41.

**BALCH,**  
 Perley, 41, 43.  
 Perley, jr., 40.  
 Rebeckah, 29.  
 Robert, 15, 29, 30, 31, 33.  
 Sally, 42.  
 Samuel, 239.  
 Sarah, 29, 35, 41.

**BALL,**  
 Mary, 221.

**BALLARD,**  
 William H., 166.  
 Baltimore, 20, 110, 231, 233.

**BANCROFT,**  
 Thomas P., 104.

**BANSTEAD,**  
 Gideon, 104.

**BARNARD,**  
 Reverend, 12, 63, 67, 69, 85, 86,  
 88–90.  
 Thomas, 85.  
 Thomas, jr., 84, 87.  
 Thomas S., 84.

**BARNEY,**  
 —, 202.

**BARTLETT,**  
 Robert, 64.  
 Barton Square Church, 62.

**BASSETT,**  
 Ella, 221.  
 George W., 221, 231–233, 236.  
 John, 221.

**BATCHELDER,**  
 Anna, 34.  
 Ira D., 192.  
 John, jr., 34.  
 Phebe, 34.  
 Ruth P., 45.

**BATHINK,**  
 Harriet E., 44.  
 Baton Rouge, La., 192.

**BEALL,**  
 Eliza R., 221.

**BEAVER,**  
 Jonathan, 189.  
 Becket's Lane, 55.

**BELCHER,**  
Governor, 68.

**BELL,**  
John, 176.  
Robert, 70.

**Benjamin (schooner),** 61.

**BENNETT,**  
Elizabeth, 146.  
Emeline, 177.  
Hannah, 188.  
Jerusha, 148.  
Ruth, 159.

**BENT,**  
—, 180.

**BENTLEY,**  
Doctor, 1, 56, 85, 87, 101, 102,  
113, 121, 127, 192.

Berlin, 107.

Bermuda, 69, 71, 213, 216.

**BERRY,**  
Sally, 165.  
William, 187.

**BERTRAM,**  
—, 19.

Berwick, Me., 188, 189.

**BETTOL,**  
Thomas, 200.

Beverly, 17, 52, 109, 122, 130, 133–  
135, 137, 141, 170, 185–187, 190–  
192, 201, 204, 206, 208, 224, 230,  
239.

Beverly Bridge, 131.

Beverly Farms, 191, 204.

Beverly Ferry, 54, 56.

Bilboa, 61.

**BISHOP,**  
—, 54.

**BISSON,**  
—, 192.  
Jonathan, 192.  
Mahala, 192.

**BLAISDELL,**  
Ephraim, 200.

**BLANCHARD,**  
—, 114.

**BLASDEL,**  
Jonathan, 199.  
Blubber Hollow, 57.

Blue Hills, 207.

Boanerges, 72.

**BOARDMAN,**  
Bishop, 29.  
Betsey, 31.  
Daniel, 29–31, 33.  
Elizabeth, 29.  
John, 29.  
Nathaniel, 33.

**BOOTHBY,**  
Israel, 176.

Boston, 2–5, 7, 9, 10, 11, 15, 22–24,  
28, 47, 48, 52, 54, 57–59, 62, 67,  
68, 70, 73, 76, 78, 80, 83, 90, 91,  
109, 115, 117, 132, 155, 172, 187,  
192, 213, 216, 217, 221, 222.

Boston Harbor, 23.

Boston Massacre, 11, 69, 72, 76.

Boston Neck, 10, 11.

Boston Port Bill, 78.

Boston Street, 57.

Bosworth, 232.

**BOULTER,**  
Alice, 177.  
Almeda, 178.  
Almira, 178.  
Amos, 178.  
Benjamin, 178.  
Betsey, 178.  
Charity A., 178.  
Daniel, 178.  
Eliza, 176, 178.  
Elizabeth (Linnell), 176.  
Grace, 178.  
Hannah, 176.  
Isaac, 178.  
James, 178.  
Jane, 178.  
Jennie M., 178.  
John, 176–178.  
J. Frank, 177.  
Lemuel, 178.

**BOULTER.**

Martha, 177.  
 Mary, 178.  
 Mary A., 177.  
 Mehitable, 178.  
 Mollie, 178.  
 Nathaniel, 165, 176-178.  
 Royal, 176, 177.  
 Ruth, 178.  
 Samuel, 178.  
 Wadsworth, 178.  
 William, 177, 178.

**BOUTELLE,**  
C. O., 205.**Bow Street**, 55.**BOWDITCH,**  
—, 1, 19, 121.  
 Nathaniel, 105-107.**BOWDOIN,**  
—, 6.  
 James, 80.**BOWERS,**  
—, 73.

Bowker Block, 82, 210.

Bowker Place, 213.

Boxford, 28, 32, 33, 37.

Boxford First Parish, 28.

**BRACKENBURY,**

Richard, 122.

**BRADDOCK,**  
General, 3**BRADFORD,**

Governor, 150.

William, 150.

Bradford, 198, 199.

**BRADSTREET.**

—, 49, 120, 121.

Abigail, 41.

Asa, 44.

Cynthia, 34.

Dudley, 41, 43, 44.

Eliza, 41.

Elizabeth D., 42.

Eunice, 35, 41.

Hannah P., 44.

Israel R., 44.

**BRADSTREET**

John, 41, 44.  
 Lydia, 34, 43, 45.  
 Mehitable, 41.  
 Moses, 34, 35.  
 Phebe, 34.  
 Porter, 41, 44.  
 Priscilla, 40, 42.  
 Sarah, 41, 44.  
 William, 40, 41.  
 William B., 45.

**BRAMAN,**

Doctor, 226.  
 Isaac, 37, 38.

**BRAY,**

Abigail, 151.  
 Daniel, 151.  
 Elinor, 155.  
 Jemima, 151.  
 Mary, 154.  
 Nathaniel, 143.

**BRAZER,**

Doctor, 117.

**BRECK,**

Daniel, 28, 29, 31.  
 Elizabeth, 31.

**BRERETON,**

Major, 23.

**BRIDGES,**

James, 196.  
 Bridgeton, Me., 178.

Bridport, Vt., 40.

**BRIGGS,**

David, 37, 38.  
 Briggs Street, 131.

**BRISSOT,**

J. P., 68, 69.  
 Bristoe, England, 134.  
 Britton's Corner, 57, 59.  
 Britton's Hill, 60.  
 Broad Street, 52, 57.

**BROCK,**

—, 232, 233.  
 R. A., 233.

**BROOKHOUSE.**

Robert, 120.

**BROOKS,**  
 Henry M., 129.  
 M. A., 121.

**BROWN,**  
 —, 19, 204.  
 Colonel, 8, 54.  
 Benjamin, 65.  
 Cynthia, 35.  
 Eli, 35.  
 Frank W., 192.  
 Mary, 138, 236.  
 Samuel, 235.  
 Sarah, 41.  
 William, 53, 138, 234–236.  
 William B., 234.  
 Brown's Lane, 56.

**BROWNE,**  
 —, 66.  
 Colonel, 69, 72.  
 Judge, 78, 83.  
 Abigail, 215.  
 Anthony, 232.  
 Benjamin, 218, 220.  
 Betty C., 221, 232.  
 Francis, 211, 215.  
 George E., 121.  
 Judith W., 221, 232.  
 Mary, 218, 232, 234–236.  
 Samuel, 211, 213, 215, 218, 220,  
     235.  
 Sarah, 218.  
 Simon, 211, 215.  
 Thomas, 211, 215, 218, 220, 232.  
 William, 71, 75, 78, 209–213, 215–  
     217, 219, 221, 224, 232, 234.  
 William B., 218, 220, 221, 232,  
     236.

Browne Hall, 202, 204, 209–211,  
     213, 215–218, 220, 223–225, 226,  
     227, 230, 233–235.

Browne Hill, 201–238.

Brownfield, Me., 187.

Brundish, Suffolk, 211, 215.

Brunswick, Me., 186.

Brunswick, N. J., 218.

**BUCKLEUGH,**  
 Duke of, 220.

**BULFINCH,**  
 Charles, 131.

Bunker Hill, 6, 16, 17, 72, 84, 97,  
     152, 189.

**BURKE,**  
 Edmund, 14, 80, 192.

**BURLEY,**  
 William, 225.

**BURNET,**  
 Bishop, 220, 232.  
 Governor, 211, 219.  
 Gilbert, 218.  
 Mary, 211, 218, 219, 232, 234,  
     235.  
 William, 211, 213, 218.

**BURNHAM,**  
 Hannah, 165.  
 Joanna, 153.  
 Lucy, 153.  
 Susannah, 154.

Burying Point Lane, 55.

Bush Lane, 56.

**BUTLER,**  
 Jane, 221.

**BUTMAN,**  
 Mary, 192.

Buxton, Me., 177.

Byfield, 143.

**CABOT,**  
 Francis, 64.

Cadiz, 61.

Cambridge, 9, 18, 166, 189, 210.

Cambridge Street, 114.

Canaan, N. H., 189.

Canada, 189.

Canso, 61.

Cape Ann, 135, 141, 155.

Cape Ann Side, 135.

Cape Cod, 176.

Cape of Good Hope, 61.

Cape Sable, 155.

**CARLISLE,**  
 Thomas, 104.

**CARPENTER,**  
 Benjamin, 61.  
 Orinda, 178.

**CARTER,**  
 Colonel, 218.  
 Judith, 218.  
 Judith W., 221, 232.  
 Lois R., 43.  
 Robert, 232.  
 Sylvester, 43.

Castle Hill, 55, 212, 213.

**CASTLE,**  
 William, 3, 11, 23.

Cawnpore, 23.

Central Street, 56, 65, 105.

**CHADBOURN,**  
 —, 180.  
 Alice, 189.  
 A. Mabel, 188.  
 Andrew W., 188.  
 Asenath M., 187.  
 Benjamin, 189.  
 Catherine, 189.  
 Charlotte, 187.  
 Clara M., 188.  
 Elizabeth, 189.  
 George L., 188.  
 Hannah, 190.  
 Hannah A., 188.  
 Herbert G., 188.  
 Humphrey, 188.  
 Isaiah, 188, 190.  
 Jacob H., 188, 189.  
 James, 189, 190.  
 Joanna, 187.  
 John, 187, 189.  
 Joseph E., 188.  
 Lillie V., 188.  
 Louisa J., 188.  
 Lucy, 189, 190.  
 Lura B., 187.  
 Lydia, 187.  
 Mary, 188, 190.  
 Mary E., 187, 188.  
 Mehitable, 188.

**CHADBOURN,**  
 Nehemiah, 187, 190.  
 Nellie R., 187, 188.  
 Patience, 188.  
 Phebe, 187.  
 Phebe L., 187, 188, 190.  
 Polly, 188.  
 Rosetta J., 188.  
 Sally, 190.  
 Samuel, 187–190.  
 Sarah A., 187.  
 Sarah A. E., 188.  
 Seth H., 188.  
 Susan, 190.  
 Susie L., 188.  
 Warren S., 187.  
 William, 188, 189.  
 William H., 187.

**CHALLIS,**  
 John, 200.

**CHANDLER,**  
 Reverend, 28.

**CHAMBERLAIN,**  
 —, 130.

Champlain, Lake, 176.

**CHANNELL,**  
 Robert, 42.

**CHAPMAN,**  
 Jonathan, 29.  
 Jonathan P., 29.  
 Olive C., 188.

Charleston, S. C., 4, 23.

Charlestown, 212.

Charlestown, West Va., 234.

Charter Street, 221.

Charter Street Burial Ground, 56, 219.

Chaucer, 86.

Chelmsford, 207.

Chelsea, 187, 195.

Chelsea, Vt., 178.

Chesapeake Bay, 222.

Chesapeake (ship), 130.

Chestnut Street, 57, 111.

Cheever's Pond, 56.  
 Cheviot Hills, 207.  
 Chichester, N. H., 165.  
**CHICK,**  
 Eunice, 165.  
 Mary S., 165.  
 Nathan, 165.  
**CHIPMAN,**  
 Reverend, 53.  
**CHOATE,**  
 Elizabeth, 146.  
 Rufus, 116, 118.  
 Church of Christ, 36.  
 Church Street, 56, 65.  
**CLARK,**  
 —, 85, 194.  
 C. C., 104.  
 Daniel, 29, 30.  
 Humphrey, 29.  
 Israel, jr., 29.  
 John, 140.  
 Moody, 29.  
 Moses P., 30.  
 Cleopatra's Barge, 111.  
**CLEVELAND,**  
 —, 19, 32.  
 Ebenezer, 35.  
 Elisha L., 35.  
 George, 104.  
 John, 35.  
 Mary, 35.  
 Nehemiah, 33-35, 40, 112.  
 William N., 34.  
 Cleves, Va., 232.  
 Clover Lea, 231.  
**CLYDE,**  
 Lord, 23.  
**COAN,**  
 Emily E., 179.  
 Mary O., 179.  
 Nathaniel, 179.  
**COBURN,**  
 Mary A. E., 45.  
 Coddons, 204.  
**CODWELL,**  
 Henry, 196.

**COLBY.**  
 Elias, 200.  
 Samuel, 200.  
 Theophilus, 200.  
 Thomas, jr., 200.  
**COLDUM,**  
 Clement, 205.  
**COLE,**  
 —, 192.  
 Charity, 192.  
 Ellinor, 190.  
 Gardner, 187.  
 Hannah, 192.  
 Mary, 192.  
 Nathaniel, 192.  
 Sarah, 192.  
 Solomon, 192.  
**COLESWORTHY,**  
 —, 185.  
**COLLINS,**  
 Hamlin, 177.  
 Mary, 146.  
 Collins House, 4.  
 Common, 54, 56, 96, 131.  
**CONANT,**  
 Aaron, 33-35.  
 Bartholomew, 41.  
 Calvin, 38.  
 Elizabeth, 38, 39.  
 Eunice, 33.  
 Eunice C., 39.  
 John, jr., 41.  
 Lois, 29.  
 Louis, 38.  
 Matte, 29.  
 Moses, 29, 31.  
 Nathaniel, 34.  
 Ruth, 38.  
 Samuel, 33.  
 William, 31, 35, 38, 39.  
 Conant Street, 61, 123, 224.  
 Concord, 3, 14, 16, 98.  
 Congress Street, 186.  
 Connecticut, 23, 217.  
 Conway, N. H., 176, 187-190.

**COOK,**  
    Mary, 41.  
**COOLIDGE,**  
    —, 160.  
**COOMBS,**  
    —, 135.  
Cork, 22.  
**CORNING,**  
    —, 192.  
    David, 192.  
    Ebenezer, 192.  
    Hannah, 192.  
    Jonathan, 192.  
    Mary, 192.  
Cornish, Me., 177, 178.  
**CORNWALLIS,**  
    General, 4, 238.  
**COUSINS,**  
    Frank, 236.  
**CRANCH,**  
    —, 54.  
**CREE,**  
    Benjamin, 34.  
    Elizabeth, 34.  
    John, 34.  
    Joseph, 30, 34.  
    Martha, 30.  
    Mehitable, 30.  
Creek Street, 60.  
**CREVECŒUR,**  
    M. de, 68.  
**CROMWELL,**  
    Oliver, 4, 49.  
**CROSS,**  
    Mary, 43.  
**CROWNINSHIELD,**  
    —, 19, 107.  
    Benjamin W., 121.  
    Jacob, 116.  
**CUMMINGS,**  
    Cynthia, 33.  
    David, 34.  
    Grace, 140.  
    Hiram, 34.  
    Hitty, 34.  
    John, 165.  
**CUMMINGS,**  
    Joseph, 33.  
    Mary A., 43.  
    Nabby, 34.  
    Pamela, 34.  
    Samuel, 34.  
    Susan, 40.  
    Susan C., 43.  
    Sylvester, 34.  
**CUMMINS,**  
    David, 112.  
**CURRIER,**  
    Joseph, 200.  
    Moses J., 45.  
Curtis's Lane, 55.  
**CURWEN,**  
    —, 19, 49, 85.  
    George R., 129.  
    Hannah, 212.  
Curwen House, 55.  
**CURWIN,**  
    Samuel, 69, 92, 95.  
Curwin's Lane, 56, 58, 87.  
**CUSHING,**  
    —, 5, 6, 65, 66, 113, 121.  
    Thomas, 80.  
    Thomas C., 104.  
Custom House, 58, 60, 110.  
**CUTLER,**  
    —, 121.  
    Manasseh, 112.  
**DABNEY,**  
    Doctor, 83.  
    Nathaniel, 63.  
Daland House, 121, 126, 127.  
**DALGLISH,**  
    Andrew, 83.  
**DALRYMPLE,**  
    E. A., 231.  
**DALTON,**  
    Tristram, 216.  
**DANA,**  
    —, 32.  
    Reverend, 37, 38.  
    Joseph, 37.

**DANE,**  
—, 121.  
Nathan, 112.  
**Daniel's Lane,** 55.  
**Danvers,** 13, 28, 37, 58, 78, 201, 207, 208, 210, 223–224, 225, 226, 227, 230.  
**Danvers Centre,** 130.  
**Danversport,** 207, 220, 225.  
**Dartmouth,** 15, 18.  
**DARTMOUTH,**  
Earl of, 7, 9, 11, 23–27.  
**DAVIS,**  
—, 20.  
Aaron, 138.  
Abigail, 142, 150.  
Jacob, 138, 144.  
James, 142.  
Joseph, 142.  
Sarah, 144.  
**DAY,**  
—, 37.  
Alva, 187.  
Mary, 187.  
Tabitha, 144.  
**DEAN,**  
John, 67.  
**Dean Street,** 57.  
**DEANS,**  
Anna M., 234.  
J. L., 232, 233, 236.  
**DEBLOIS,**  
George, 64.  
**Deering, Me.,** 176.  
**DENNIS,**  
—, 38.  
Edward P., 40.  
Jane A., 39.  
Jesse A., 39.  
Joseph, 39.  
Mary, 38.  
Mary P., 29, 38, 40.  
Rodney, 39.  
Rodney G., 37–40.  
Theodosia, 38.  
**DENNISON,**  
Elizabeth, 140.  
John, 140.  
**DERBY,**  
Elias H., 69.  
John, 16, 17.  
Perley, 135.  
Richard, 12, 16, 18, 60, 82, 83, 224.  
**Derby House,** 50, 58.  
**Derby Square Market,** 105.  
**Derby Street,** 55, 111.  
**Derby Wharf,** 60.  
**Derry, N. H.,** 191.  
**Dick, a negro,** 66.  
**DIMAN,**  
—, 69, 87.  
James, 84, 86.  
**DOCKHAM,**  
—, 173.  
**DODGE,**  
—, 137.  
Daniel, 30, 31.  
Ebenezer, 31.  
Mary, 137.  
Mary A., 191.  
Polly, 30.  
“Pond John,” 10.  
**Dorchester,** 187, 207.  
**Dorset Co.,** 191.  
**DOW,**  
George Frs , 28.  
Henry, 200.  
**DOWNING,**  
Sarah H., 189.  
**Downing Block,** 115.  
**Downing Street, London,** 16.  
**DOWNS,**  
Sarah, 187.  
**DROWNE,**  
—, 181.  
**DUNBAR,**  
—, 69, 85.  
Asa, 84.

**DU PONCEAU,**  
—, 112.

**DURANT,**  
Thomas W., 35.

**DUTCH,**  
Grace, 137.  
Osmond, 137.

**DWINNEL,**  
David H., 42.  
Esther M., 42.  
George W., 44.  
Hiphzibah S., 42.  
John, 42, 44.  
Louisa, 42, 44.  
Louisa R., 42.  
Sarah P., 42.  
Willard A., 42.

**DWINNELL,**  
Jacob, 31.  
John, 19, 30, 31.

**DYER,**  
Michael, 156.

**EASTMAN,**  
Albert, 177.  
Charles, 177.  
Walter, 177.  
East Bridgewater, 179.

**EATON,**  
Hannah, 187.  
Henry, 177.  
Jesse, 187.  
Joseph, 187.  
Russell, 187.  
Simeon, 187.  
Eaton, N., H., 187.

**ECCLESTON,**  
D., 52.  
Edinboro, 107.

**EDWARDS,**  
Annie G., 191.  
Caroline A., 191.  
Clara S., 191.  
Edith S., 191.  
Edwin A., 191.

**EDWARDS,**  
Elizabeth R., 191.  
Ezra, 191.  
Ezra F., 191.  
Lewis C., 191.  
Mary L., 191.  
Miriam A., 191.  
Stephen A. D., 191.

Effingham, N. H., 186.

**ELDRIDGE,**  
Louisa, 188.

**ELIOT,**  
Doctor, 85.  
John, 200.

**ELLIOTT,**  
Lydia, 192.  
Elm Street, 60.

**ELWELL,**  
Rachael, 142.

**EMERSON,**  
Benjamin, 30, 31, 33.  
Bradstreet, 33.  
Harriet J., 43.  
L., 46.  
Lucy, 33.  
Lydia B., 43.  
Meetabel, 30.

**EMERY,**  
Noah, 189.

**EMMERTON,**  
John, 87.

**ENDECOTT,**  
John, 11, 65, 105, 111, 114, 120,  
121, 122, 129, 130.

**ENDICOTT,**  
Charles M., 52.  
William, 130, 131.  
William C., 130.  
England, 6, 9, 10, 16, 17, 20, 24,  
63, 64, 82, 85, 87, 88, 92-94, 111,  
134, 135, 188, 191, 211, 216, 219,  
224.

**ENGLISH,**  
Philip, 19.  
English's Lane, 55.

**EPES,**  
—, 75.  
Abigail, 74.  
Epes's Lane, 56, 65, 74.  
Episcopal Church, 84.  
**Essex**, 208, 211.  
Essex Bridge, 210.  
Essex Co., 102, 106, 109–111, 114–  
116, 127, 128, 132, 185, 186, 196,  
211–214.  
Essex Gazette, 70.  
Essex House, 62, 65.  
Essex Institute, 58, 63, 84, 88, 92,  
229.  
Essex Place, 105, 111.  
Essex Street, 55–58, 63, 65, 84,  
87, 94, 96, 106, 111.  
**ESTIE.**  
John, 29.  
William, 29.  
Europe, 20, 24, 63, 111, 223.  
Eutaw Springs, 23.  
**EVELETH,**  
Isaac, 138.  
**EVERETT,**  
—, 121.  
“Exchange,” 58.  
Exeter, Me., 179.  
Exeter, N. H., 199.  
Falmouth, 143, 146, 147, 156.  
**FARRINGTON,**  
—, 171.  
Edwin, 177.  
Frederick, 177.  
Henry, 177.  
Mary, 187.  
Nellie B., 177.  
Fayette, Me., 193.  
Federal Congress, 116.  
Federal Union, 110.  
**FELLOWS,**  
Abigail, 164.  
**FELT,**  
—, 96.  
Captain, 13.  
**FERGUSON,**  
Edward H., 44.  
Huldah, 44, 45.  
Rosamond P., 45.  
Ruth A., 44.  
Thomas, 44, 45.  
Thomas F., 44.  
Ferry Lane, 56.  
**FIELD,**  
Samuel, 58.  
Figis, 123.  
First Church, 57, 77, 78, 84, 86,  
101, 115.  
First Continental Congress, 6.  
**FISHER,**  
Joshua, 112.  
**FISK,**  
Abigail, 29.  
David, 30.  
Ebenezer, 29.  
Lydia, 29.  
Nathaniel, 29, 30.  
Sally, 30.  
Samuel, 29, 30.  
Flag Pond, 56.  
**FLINT,**  
Doctor, 118.  
Flora, a negro, 92.  
Florida, 176, 177.  
**FLUCKER,**  
Thomas, 80.  
**FOGG,**  
Jane, 189.  
Folly Hill, 202–205, 208–210, 215,  
227, 232, 235.  
**FOOT,**  
John, 200.  
Fore Street, 147.  
Forest River, 12.  
**FORRESTER,**  
—, 19.  
**FOSS,**  
—, 188.  
Ebenezer, 165.  
Eunice C., 165  
Hannah, 165.

**FOSS,**  
 John, 165.  
 Martha, 165, 177.

**FOSTER,**  
 Deacon, 67.  
 Abraham, 31.  
 Abraham, jr., 31, 33.  
 Anna, 35.  
 Betsey, 191.  
 Elizabeth, 30.  
 Emma, 191.  
 Ephraim, 196.  
 John, 33, 191.  
 Lucy, 44.  
 Lydia, 35.  
 Mary G., 192.  
 Mary P., 192.  
 Melitabel, 31.  
 Nabby, 31.  
 Nathan A., 31.  
 Nathanael, 30.  
 Phebe, 35.  
 Philemon, 29, 30.  
 Polly, 35.  
 Ruth, 29.  
 Sally, 35.  
 Thomas, 31, 35.

**FOWLE,**  
 J., 89.  
 France, 22, 68, 69.

**FRANKLIN,**  
 —, 17, 48, 98.  
 Doctor, 24.  
 Franklin, Conn., 32.

**FRARY,**  
 Eveline, 190.

**FREEZ,**  
 Hannah, 147.

**FRENCH,**  
 Mary, 218.  
 Philip, 218.

**FRIEND,**  
 John, 212.  
 Lucy, 35.  
 Sally, 35.

Friends Church, 84.

**FRISBIE,**  
 Reverend, 31.

**FROST,**  
 John, 189.

**FRYE,**  
 Dorcas, 153.  
 Isaac, 139.  
 James, 166.  
 Peter, 69, 74, 82, 83.

Frye's Mills, 60.

Fryeburg, Me., 177.

**FURGISON,**  
 Thomas, 40.

**GAGE,**  
 Thomas, 2-5, 7-11, 13, 15-18,  
 22-27, 63, 73, 77-83, 91.

**GALGLISH,**  
 Andrew, 63.

**GALLOP,**  
 Amos, 36.  
 Elizabeth, 43.  
 Israel, 42, 43.  
 Rebecca, 37.  
 William P., 36.

**GARDNER,**  
 Gasper, 61.  
 George, 64.  
 Jonathan, 82.

Genesee Valley, 110.

**GENTLEE,**  
 —, 190, 192.

George III, 48, 82.

Georgia, 61, 176, 177, 235.

**GERRISH,**  
 Jacob, 189.

**GIBBON,**  
 —, 18.

**GIBBS,**  
 William, 104.

**GIDDINGS,**  
 Elizabeth, 140.  
 John, 140.

**GIFFORD,**  
 James E., 45.

**GILE,**  
Lucy, 41.

**GILMAN,**  
David, 166.

Gilmanton, N. H., 179.

Glide (ship), 130.

Gloucester, 109, 123, 133-195, 232, 234.

Gloucester Co., Va., 233, 235.

**GODFREY,**  
James, 138, 142.

**GOELET,**  
Captain, 210.

**GOODELL,**  
Abner C., 56.

**GOODHUE,**  
—, 66, 67, 70.  
Anna, 142.  
Benjamin, 69.  
Ebenezer, 29.  
Joseph, 139.  
Polly, 164.  
Samuel, 29.  
William, 65.

**GOODRIDGE,**  
Joseph L., 191.

**GOODWIN,**  
—, 169.  
Gorham, Me., 165.

**GOWER,**  
James, 189.

**GOULD,**  
Amos, 29.  
Andrew G., 43.  
Ann, 45.  
Anna, 30.  
Ariel H., 45.  
Asa, 33.  
Becca, 29.  
Betsey, 33, 34, 43, 44.  
Clarissa, 33.  
Cornelius, 33-35.  
Daniel, 31.  
David, 29, 33.  
Eleazer, 34.  
Elijah, 35.

**GOULD,**  
Elizabeth, 30.  
Elizabeth A., 45.  
Emerson P., 45.  
Ester, 33.  
Eunicc, 35.  
Fanny, 35.  
Haffield, 34.  
Hitte, 29.  
Hulda, 31.  
Humphry, 33, 34.  
John, 29, 31, 33, 34.  
John, jr., 29, 30, 32, 34.  
John A., 45.  
Jonathan P., 45.  
Joseph, 39, 43.  
Joseph P., 34.  
Lucy, 31.  
Lydia, 32.  
Mary A., 45.  
Molly, 31.  
Moses, 34.  
Patty, 33.  
Polly, 35.  
Rebekah, 30.  
Ruth, 30, 39.  
Sally, 34.  
Sally F., 45.  
Samuel, 30, 31, 33-35.  
Samuel W., 35.  
Simon, 35, 36.  
Simon, jr., 34.  
Thorndike O., 36.  
Thomas G., 44.  
Zaccheus, 32-35.  
Zaccheus, jr., 30-33.

**GOVE,**  
John, 64.  
Grand Turk (ship), 61.

**GRANT,**  
David, 156.

Granville, 145, 153, 162, 173.

**GRAVES,**  
Mary, 138.

**GRAY,**  
—, 19, 66.  
William, 65, 213.  
Great Meeting House, 57, 85.  
Great Road, 57, 60.

**GREENOUGH,**  
Charles, 190.  
John, 190.

**GRIFFEN,**  
—, 199.

**GRIGGS,**  
Doctor, 205, 206.

**GRIGS,**  
Elinor, 137.

**GROVER,**  
Nehemiah, 137.  
Ruth, 137.

Guard House, 57.

**GUNNISON,**  
Daniel L., 40.  
Elisha W., 40.  
John H., 40.  
Lucy E., 40.  
Lydia S., 40.  
Mary A., 40.  
William, 40.  
William T., 40.

**GUTHRIE,**  
—, 20.

**HAINES,**  
Peter, 179.  
Rosilla, 179.

Half Way Rock, 130.

Halifax, 62, 81, 130, 222.

**HALL,**  
Richard, 37, 38.  
Samuel, 70, 76.

Hambleton, 37.

**HAMILTON,**  
Colonel, 80.  
Hamilton, 204, 206, 230.  
Hamilton Hall, 120, 121.

**HAMMOND,**  
Edward, 36.  
Stephen P., 36.

Hampton, N. H., 157.  
Hampton Falls, N. H., 157, 165, 167.

**HANCCCK,**  
—, 65.  
John, 7, 71, 72, 77, 83.  
Ruth, 178.

Hanover, N. H., 178, 190, 191.  
Hanover Street, 105.

**HANSON,**  
—, 181, 223.

Happy Return (schooner), 155.

**HARADEN,**  
Edward, 141.

Hardy's Lane, 55.

Hardy Street, 87.

**HARFORD,**  
Eliza, 187.

**HARRADEN,**  
—, 19.

Harry, a negro, 226.

**HART,**  
—, 32.  
Caroline L., 44.

Harvard College, 24, 87, 106, 212-215.

Harvard, Mass., 142, 143.

**HARVEY,**  
John, 200.  
William, 200.

**HASKELL,**  
Aaron, 144, 145, 152, 161, 165, 170, 171.  
Abby R., 174.  
Abel, 161, 170, 183.  
Abigail, 138, 142, 144, 149, 151, 156, 160, 163, 165, 169, 171.  
Abimelech, 148.  
Abner, 144.  
Abraham, 142, 154, 163, 174.  
Adela H., 180.  
Adoniram, 146, 152, 161, 170.  
Agnes, 164.  
Alanson H., 179, 190.  
Albert L., 186.

**HASKELL,**

Albert P., 174.  
 Alexander, 144, 175, 185.  
 Almira, 160, 170.  
 Alice C., 194.  
 Allie F., 183.  
 Amanda, 182.  
 Amelia B., 175.  
 Amos, 144, 151, 160, 169, 182.  
 Amy, 150.  
 Andrew, 138, 143, 173, 183.  
 Andrew D., 174.  
 Andrew L., 181, 194.  
 Ann, 168, 169, 181.  
 Ann D., 181.  
 Anna, 147, 149, 158, 171, 180, 194.  
 Anna D., 163.  
 Anne, 168.  
 Annie, 153.  
 Annie E., 184.  
 Arabella S., 180.  
 Aretas, 166.  
 Arthur B., 183.  
 Asa, 150, 151, 160, 169, 182.  
 Azor, 160.  
 Barnabas, 162.  
 Barnabas D., 171.  
 Benjamin, 137, 139, 146–148, 156, 160, 164, 165, 167, 168, 174–176, 180, 181, 185.  
 Bertha, 189.  
 Bertha F., 186.  
 Betsey, 162, 168, 179.  
 Bildad, 162, 172, 183, 184.  
 Bradford, 162.  
 Broderick, 183.  
 Caleb, 145, 162, 167, 173.  
 Calvin, 171.  
 Carl, 188.  
 Caroline E., 170.  
 Catherine, 169.  
 Cedric, 190.  
 Charles, 161, 162, 172–174, 180, 182, 185.

**HASKELL,**

Charles W., 183.  
 Clarence G., 180, 193.  
 Clarissa, 170.  
 Clarissa W., 182.  
 Clement C., 180.  
 Coburn, 194.  
 Comfort, 149, 167.  
 Craig W., 179.  
 Cynthia, 162.  
 Cyrus, 165.  
 Cyrus S., 170.  
 Daisan, 163.  
 Daisy, 193.  
 Daniel, 138, 144, 152, 161, 168, 171.  
 Daniel C., 163.  
 Daniel H., 180.  
 Daniel W., 162, 171, 172.  
 David, 144, 152, 161, 170, 173.  
 Deborah, 162.  
 Deliverance, 146.  
 Dolly, 152.  
 Dorcas, 138, 144.  
 Dorothy, 139.  
 Dudley, 179.  
 Eben, 163.  
 Ebenezer, 139, 145, 153, 154, 162, 163, 173, 174.  
 Edith, 140.  
 Edna H., 193.  
 Edward, 154, 156, 164, 173, 175.  
 Edward A., 194.  
 Edward F., 193.  
 Edward K., 173.  
 Edward M., 184.  
 Edward P., 182.  
 Edwin, 177, 185.  
 Edwin B., 180, 191.  
 Edwin M., 187.  
 Edwin P., 191.  
 Eleanor R., 180.  
 Elfreda C., 179.  
 Eli, 169, 182.

**HASKELL,**

Elias, 158, 159, 169, 182.  
 Elijah, 145, 154, 161, 163, 171, 173.  
 Elinor, 137, 139, 143, 146.  
 Eliza, 161, 163, 170.  
 Eliza (Boulter), 186, 188, 189.  
 Elizabeth, 138, 142, 144–146, 148–  
     153, 158–160, 162, 164, 168,  
     169, 171, 181, 182, 193.  
 Elizabeth R., 179.  
 Ellen N., 183.  
 Elmer E., 187.  
 Emery, 172.  
 Emily, 171, 175, 179.  
 Emma F., 185.  
 Enoch, 145, 153, 154, 162–164,  
     172, 173.  
 "Ensign," 141.  
 Epes, 169, 182.  
 Ephraim C., 165, 174, 176, 186,  
     189.  
 Esther, 144, 151.  
 Eudora F., 193.  
 Eugene M., 177, 188.  
 Eulalia P., 187.  
 Eunice, 146, 160, 171.  
 Eunice C., 176, 177.  
 Experience, 146.  
 Ezra, 145, 163.  
 Fannie G., 174.  
 Florence E., 186.  
 Forbes P., 174, 184.  
 Frances, 182.  
 Francis, 161, 165, 177, 183.  
 Frank, 171, 174, 185, 194.  
 Frank A., 186.  
 Frank E., 185.  
 Frank H., 194.  
 Frederick, 161, 173.  
 Frederick G., 193.  
 Frederick P., 170.  
 Gardner, 177, 186.  
 George, 140, 148, 149, 160–164,  
     171, 194.

**HASKELL,**

George B., 170, 186.  
 George D., 184.  
 George M., 180.  
 George R., 175.  
 George W., 181, 194.  
 Gertrude, 189.  
 Grace, 184.  
 Hannah, 138–140, 142, 147, 151,  
     153, 158, 163, 167, 169.  
 Hannah B., 181.  
 Harriet R., 173, 184.  
 Harry, 175.  
 Harry H., 193, 194.  
 Harvey, 168.  
 Helen, 193.  
 Helen A., 185.  
 Helen V., 182.  
 Henry, 138, 143, 163, 174, 183,  
     184.  
 Henry C. L., 182.  
 Henry F., 193.  
 Henry J. H., 172.  
 Hester A., 179.  
 Hetty, 152.  
 Holton P., 175.  
 Horace, 163.  
 Hubbard, 149, 158, 166, 168, 180,  
     181, 193–195.  
 Humphrey B., 160, 169, 182.  
 Ida M., 184.  
 Ignatius, 156, 159.  
 Isaac, 144, 151, 152, 167, 173.  
 Isaac R., 181, 194.  
 Isabel (Winship), 178.  
 Israel, 144, 150, 151.  
 Jabez, 163, 167.  
 Jacob, 138, 143, 144, 151, 160,  
     168, 169, 181.  
 Jacob M., 173, 184.  
 Jacob S., 160, 170.  
 James, 142, 154, 174, 185.  
 James D., 172.  
 Jane, 148.

**HASKELL.**

Jane G., 172.  
 Jedediah, 142.  
 Jemima, 142, 148-150, 157-159,  
 167.  
 Jeremiah, 143, 162, 171, 172.  
 Jerusha, 148.  
 Jessie, 179.  
 Joanna, 154.  
 Job, 149, 156, 157, 165, 167, 178,  
 179.  
 Joel, 145, 153.  
 John, 137, 139, 140, 146, 147,  
 151, 154, 156, 158-160, 162,  
 164, 165, 167-169, 171, 175-  
 177, 180.  
 John F., 177, 189.  
 John H., 181, 184.  
 John J., 181.  
 John K., 168.  
 John L., 184.  
 John P., 180.  
 John S., 168, 181.  
 John W., 168.  
 Jonathan, 144, 151-153, 156, 160,  
 162, 167, 169, 172, 173, 177.  
 Jonathan S., 193.  
 Joseph, 137, 138, 142, 144, 150,  
 152, 154, 161, 162, 164, 167,  
 171, 174, 175.  
 Joseph T., 171, 172.  
 Joseph W., 176.  
 Josephine, 189.  
 Josephine E., 172.  
 Joshua, 146, 154-156.  
 Josiah, 139, 146, 151, 154, 161,  
 164, 169, 174, 184, 185.  
 Josiah C., 184.  
 Judith, 145, 148, 154, 158, 160,  
 193.  
 Julia, 179.  
 Keturah, 148.  
 Keziah, 142.  
 Laura, 179.

**RASKELL,**

Laura E., 183.  
 Lemuel, 150, 160, 161.  
 Leonard, 163.  
 Leonidas, 170, 183.  
 Leroy A., 193.  
 Levi, 165, 175, 176.  
 Livina H., 180.  
 Lizzie H., 183.  
 Llewellyn F., 193.  
 Llewellyn S., 180, 193.  
 Lois, 181.  
 Loomis, 168.  
 Louis, 161.  
 Louisa, 176.  
 Lucia, 179.  
 Lucien, 179.  
 Lucretia, 149.  
 Lucy, 144, 148, 153, 158, 160,  
 163, 169, 180.  
 Lucy A. C., 185.  
 Lucy E., 174.  
 Lucy M., 181.  
 Luther, 171.  
 Lydia, 138, 143, 169.  
 Lydia S., 170.  
 Mana F., 185.  
 Margaret, 171, 193.  
 Marietta, 185.  
 Mark, 134, 135, 137, 142, 148,  
 150, 156, 159.  
 Mary, 137, 138, 140, 143, 145-  
 147, 150, 151, 158, 162, 163,  
 173, 180, 181, 191.  
 Mary A., 173, 179, 193, 195.  
 Mary E., 177, 194.  
 Mary F., 181.  
 Mary F. (Thissell), 190.  
 Mary H., 184, 195.  
 Mary H. (May), 184.  
 Mary J., 169, 181.  
 Mary M., 171.  
 Mary S., 194.  
 Martha, 148, 159, 180.

**HASKELL,**

Martha A., 172, 177.  
 Martha H., 169.  
 Medapha, 162.  
 Mehitable, 161, 165, 166, 170,  
     177.  
 Mercy, 144, 160, 167.  
 Micajah, 169, 181.  
 Miranda J., 180.  
 Molly, 151, 152.  
 Moody, 153.  
 Moses, 142, 145, 153, 159, 168,  
     181.  
 Moses F., 185.  
 Moses G., 167, 179, 191.  
 Murray, 168.  
 Nancy, 160, 165.  
 Naomi, 139, 152.  
 Nathan, 167, 168, 181, 194.  
 Nathan O., 195.  
 Nathaniel, 149, 157, 158, 167, 180,  
     190.  
 Nathaniel B., 177, 186.  
 Nehemiah, 145, 152, 153, 162.  
 Nellie H., 183.  
 Noah, 193.  
 Noah C., 172.  
 Noah D., 168, 180, 193.  
 Oliver, 150, 173.  
 Orinda, 179.  
 Orinda (Carpenter), 190.  
 Orpha, 163.  
 Ortega, 183.  
 Pamelia, 162, 173.  
 Patience, 139, 146.  
 Patty R., 169.  
 Perdy, 171.  
 Perkins, 161, 170.  
 Peter H., 180, 191.  
 Phebe, 151, 187, 190.  
 Phebe C., 188, 190.  
 Philemon, 149.  
 Philip, 170.  
 Phineas, 145, 153, 163, 174.

**HASKELL,**

Phineas B., 172.  
 Polly, 156, 165.  
 Polly G., 175.  
 Pomroy, 181.  
 Priscilla, 148.  
 Prudence, 146.  
 Rachael, 142, 156, 165, 174, 175.  
 Rebecca, 165, 167, 173, 176, 177.  
 Rebecca L., 176.  
 Reuben, 156.  
 Riley E., 172.  
 Robert, 194.  
 Roger, 134, 135.  
 Rosilla (Haines), 191.  
 Roxanna, 162.  
 Roy M., 187.  
 Ruth, 137, 140, 143, 144, 152, 160.  
 Ruth P., 170.  
 Sally, 153, 162, 165.  
 Sally B., 175.  
 Samuel, 134, 143, 150, 156, 159,  
     161, 162, 171.  
 Samuel S., 180, 194.  
 Samuel W., 184.  
 Sarah, 137-140, 143-148, 152-154,  
     158, 160, 161, 163, 167, 169,  
     170, 176, 180, 189.  
 Sarah E., 173, 174, 194.  
 Sarah E. D., 172.  
 Sarah H., 184.  
 Sarah L., 174.  
 Sarah P., 173.  
 Serena M., 170.  
 Sewall, 169.  
 Sewall B., 180.  
 Simeon, 154, 162.  
 Simeon P., 163, 173, 184.  
 Solomon, 147, 156, 159, 165, 167,  
     180, 193.  
 Sophia, 163.  
 Stephen, 142, 145, 154, 163, 164,  
     168, 174.  
 Susan, 153, 160, 169, 173, 181.

**HASKELL,**

Susan B., 174.  
 Susannah, 144, 149, 151, 169.  
 Sybil, 150, 159.  
 Thankful, 146, 152.  
 Theodore W., 193.  
 Thomas, 139, 146, 147, 152, 154,  
     156, 157, 161–164, 167, 170.  
 Thomas L., 166, 178, 190.  
 Thomas W., 183.  
 Ulysses G., 133, 187.  
 Waldo, 184.  
 Walter, 138.  
 Walter B., 193.  
 Walter W., 174.  
 Ward, 149.  
 Ward S., 160.  
 Washington, 151.  
 William, 133–195.  
 William A., 180, 185.  
 William E., 151, 160, 170, 193.  
 William E. P., 175, 185.  
 William F., 175, 185.  
 William G., 177, 188.  
 William H., 145, 169, 173, 182,  
     184.  
 William O., 145, 154, 181, 194.  
 William P., 172, 174.  
 William R., 194.  
 William S., 163, 173, 174, 182.  
 William W., 186.  
 Willis L., 184.  
 Wilson C., 184.  
 Zachariah, 145, 153.  
 Zebulon, 144, 151, 160.

**HATCH,**

Joel, 188.  
 Lizzie G., 188.  
 Lucilius, 188.  
 Mehitable, 189.  
 Nathan, 190.  
 Samuel, 188.  
 Sarah, 190.

Havelock, 23.  
 Haverhill, 197–199.

**HAWORTH,**

—, 172.

**HAWTHORNE,**

Nathaniel, 1, 2, 19, 116, 208,  
     209, 216, 223, 224, 227, 229,  
     231.

Hawthorne Street, 52.

**HAZELTON,**

Ebenezer, 187.  
 Etta A., 187.  
 Frank, 187.  
 Jennie L., 187.  
 Lois, 187.  
 Samuel, 187.

Henderson, N. C., 233.

Henry I, 203, 204.

Henry VII, 232.

Henry VIII, 235.

Herbert's Lane, 55.

**HERRICK,**

Edy, 30.  
 Eunice, 152.  
 Hannah, 30.  
 Joseph, 30.  
 Judith, 160.  
 Miriam, 30.  
 Nehemiah, 30.  
 Polly, 30.  
 Samuel, 142.

**HERVEY,**

—, 160.

**HIGGINS,**

Eliza, 165.  
 Ephraim, 165.  
 Martha, 176.

**HATCH,**

Anna, 188.  
 Calvin, 188.  
 Daniel, 190.  
 Frank, 188.  
 Georgie M., 188.  
 Grace, 188.  
 Hannah, 188.  
 Helen, 188.

**HIGGINS,**  
Timothy, 191.

**HIGGINSON,**  
—, 19, 75, 113, 120, 121, 230.  
Elizabeth, 74.  
Stephen, 62, 69.

High Street, 60, 225.

**HILL,**  
Celia, 193.  
Hugh, 108.  
Joanna (Hubbard), 193.  
Jonas, 193.  
Lydia, 58.  
Moses, 187.

Hillsboro, 22.

**HINES,**  
Ezra D., 201, 233, 234.

**HOBBS,**  
Abraham, 31, 32.  
Cynthia, 39.  
David, 30, 31.  
George, 31, 39.  
Hiram K., 39.  
Mary, 39.  
Nabby, 30.  
Polly, 31.  
Rhoda, 30.  
Rhoda C., 39.  
Susanna, 32.  
Titus, 200.

**HOBLEIN,**  
Hans, 235.

Holland, 24, 25.

**HOLLINWORTH.**  
Richard, 200.

**HOLMES,**  
Doctor, 221.  
Holmes Hole, 164.

**HOLYOKE,**  
—, 31, 32.  
Edward A., 58, 69, 92, 104, 106–  
108, 117, 120, 121, 124, 222.  
Elizur, 28.

Homan's Beach, 11, 27.

**HONEYCOMB,**  
—, 163.

**HOOD,**  
Anna, 33.  
Benjamin, 31.  
Daniel, 29, 30.  
David, 34.  
Dorothy, 31.  
Elizabeth, 29.  
Francis, 31.  
George, 35.  
Jacob, 33.  
Jere, 31.  
John, 33, 35.  
John, jr., 33, 34.  
Lucy, 36.  
Mary, 34.  
Richard, 34, 35.  
Ruth, 33.

**HOOF,**  
Lula J., 188.

**HOOK,**  
Humphry, 198.

**HOOPER,**  
Robert, 78.

Hooper House, 4, 10, 11.

**HOPKINS,**  
—, 69.  
Hopkinton, 214.

Hotel Russell, 50.

**HOUGHTON,**  
—, 159.  
Howard Street Church, 130.

**HOWE,**  
Benjamin, 40.

**HOWES,**  
Frederick, 104.

**HOWELLS,**  
—, 19.

**HOYT,**  
Daniel, 200.  
Thomas, 200.

**HUBBARD,**  
Dorothy, 152.  
Eliezer, 138.  
Elizabeth, 205.  
James, 189.  
Jemima, 149.

**HUMPHREY,**  
—, 67.

**HUNT,**  
Nathaniel, 200.  
T. F., 236.

Hunt House, 58.

**HUNTINGTON,**  
Countess of, 94.  
Alethea, 33.  
Asahel, 32-36, 116.  
Elisha, 34.  
Hezekiah, 34.  
Mary A., 35.

Huntington Chapel, 72, 84, 94.

**HUTCHINSON,**  
—, 3-5, 10, 17, 18, 23, 91.  
Governor, 63, 88, 89.  
D., 68.  
Thomas, 215, 216.

India, 23, 175.

Indiana, 110.

**INGALLS,**  
Ephraim, 66.

Ipswich, 28, 32, 36, 37, 101, 120,  
139, 140, 144, 148, 152, 153, 156,  
164, 196.

Ipswich Convention, 81, 82.

Ipswich Hills, 206, 230.

Ireland, 17.

Irish Channel, 108.

Italy, 108.

Ives' Court, 55.

**JACK,**  
Elden, 177.  
Ephraim, 177.  
Henrietta, 177.  
Ira, 177.  
Melvin, 177.

**JACKSON,**  
—, 110.

Janus (ship), 130.

**JAY,**  
John, 98.

Jebucto, 155.

**JEFFERSON,**  
Thomas, 48, 238.  
Jeggle's Island, 60.  
Jemacco, 191.  
Jethro, a negro, 192.

**EWELL,**  
Samuel, 200.

**JOHNSON,**  
—, 1.  
Hannah, 152.  
Walter R., 104.

**JONES,**  
—, 169, 170.

**JONSON,**  
Mary, 151.

**KALLOCK,**  
Mary, 186.

**KAST,**  
Doctor, 83.  
Philip G., 63.

**KEENE,**  
Frances, 191.  
Keene, N. H., 86.

**KELLEY,**  
Elizabeth, 176.

**KEMBLE,**  
—, 3.

**KENT,**  
Alice, 187.  
Emily (Osborne), 187.  
Henry H., 187.

Kettle Cove, 139.

**KETTELS.**  
—, 67.

**KIMBALL,**  
Abigail W., 42.  
Benjamin, 42.  
Caleb, 36.  
David, 37, 38.  
Jacob, 32, 33.

**KING,**  
—, 121, 191.  
John G., 102, 104, 190.  
Robert, 200.

King Street, 57, 147.

Kings Arms Tavern, 62, 65-67, 70,  
105.  
 King's Chapel, 90, 219.  
**KINGMAN,**  
—, 150.  
 Kingstown, 197-199.  
**KIRWAN,**  
Doctor, 108.  
**KITCHEN,**  
—, 49.  
 Kittery, Me., 189.  
**KNEELAND,**  
Aaron, 32, 34.  
 Asa, 33.  
 Daniel, 32.  
 Ezra, 32.  
 John, 32.  
 Mary, 32.  
 Moses, 32.  
 Nehemiah, 32.  
 Samuel, 33.  
 William P., 34.  
 Knocker's Hole, 60.  
**KNOWLES,**  
Sachem, 188.  
 Labadore, 64.  
 Lafayette Street, 12, 105, 118.  
**LAKE,**  
Ann M., 42.  
 Eleazer, jr., 29, 30.  
 Eliezer, 34.  
 Hannah, 35.  
 James, 29.  
 John B., 42.  
 Lucy H., 45.  
 Phebe, 42.  
 Robert, 35.  
 Ruth, 45.  
 Sara, 30.  
 Silas, 42.  
 Silas P., 42.  
**LAMB,**  
Charles, 70.  
**LAMSON,**  
Alathea H., 42.  
**LAMSON,**  
John, 41, 42.  
 John A., 42.  
 Josiah B., 42.  
 Mary A., 42.  
 Mary P., 42.  
 Priscilla, 42.  
 Priscilla A., 42.  
**LANDER:**  
—, 1.  
**LANE,**  
Thomas L., 44.  
 Lancashire, England, 209, 211, 215,  
220.  
**LAWRENCE,**  
—, 130.  
 Lawrence Place, 115.  
**LEACH,**  
—, 202.  
 Leach Hill, 201, 202.  
**LEAVITT,**  
Joseph L., 105.  
 Marcy, 157.  
**LEE,**  
Arthur, 24.  
**LEEUES,**  
Robert, 200.  
 Legg's Hill, 204.  
 Le Havre, 155.  
**LEIGHTON,**  
Carrie, 186.  
**LESLIE,**  
Alexander, 3, 4, 11-16, 22-29, 52,  
60, 73, 84, 90.  
**LESSLIE,**  
George, 28.  
**LEVERETT,**  
Governor, 113, 120, 121.  
**LEWIS,**  
Betty B., 221, 232, 236.  
 Fielding, 221, 232.  
 Robert, 221, 232, 236.  
 Lexington, 2, 14, 16, 84, 97.  
**LIBBEY,**  
John, 190.  
**LIBBY,**  
Abigail, 156.

Liberty Corner, 225.  
Liberty Street, 55, 224.  
Limington, Me., 175-177.  
**LINCOLN,**  
    Governor, 121.  
    Levi, 116.  
Linebrook, 29-31.  
**LINNELL,**  
    Elizabeth, 176.  
Lisbon, 17, 18, 61, 222, 223.  
**LITTLEFIELD,**  
    Captain, 189.  
    Addie, 187.  
    Adoniram T., 190.  
    Alva, 190.  
    Amaziah, 187.  
    Asa, 190.  
    Avan, 187.  
    Charlotte, 188, 190.  
    Dudley, 187.  
    Elinor, 190.  
    Flora D., 187.  
    George A., 188.  
    Harriet, 188, 190.  
    Harris A., 187.  
    Jane, 188.  
    Joanna, 188, 190.  
    John, 188, 190.  
    Joseph, 188, 190.  
    Mary, 190.  
    Nehemiah, 188, 190.  
    Noah, 189.  
    Olive, 190.  
    Phebe, 190.  
    Sarah, 190.  
    Sarah (Morrison), 190.  
    Stephen, 187.  
    Tobias, 187, 190.  
Little Harbor, 188.  
Lively (frigate), 17.  
Livermore, Me., 167, 179, 191.  
Liverpool, 61.  
London, 10, 16, 17, 23-26, 94, 96,  
    107, 108, 216.  
London Coffee House, 66.  
Long Hill, 201.  
Long Island, 23.  
Long Wharf, 59.  
**LOOMIS,**  
    —, 180.  
**LORD,**  
    Moses, 37.  
**LOTHROP,**  
    Reverend, 28.  
Louisburg, 6, 20, 52, 189.  
**LOW,**  
    —, 49.  
Lowell, 176-178, 186, 188, 190.  
**LUCKNOW,**  
    —, 23.  
**LUDLOW,**  
    —, 130.  
**LUFKIN,**  
    Sarah W., 177.  
    Thomas, 144.  
**LYNDALL,**  
    —, 19.  
**LYNDE,**  
    —, 1.  
    Judge, 55, 69, 78.  
    Benjamin, 211-213, 218.  
    J., 68.  
Lyndebrook, 28, 39.  
Lynde Street, 12, 56, 58, 87.  
Lynn, 28, 63.  
**MC EWEN,**  
    Abigail K., 43.  
    Harriet C., 43.  
    James F., 28, 40, 43, 46.  
**MC FINGALL,**  
    —, 15.  
**MC GILCHRIST,**  
    —, 69, 91, 92.  
    William, 84, 90.  
**MACK,**  
    David, 116.  
**MCKENNEDY,**  
    Joseph, 176.  
**MCKENSIE,**  
    John, 31.

**MCKENSIE,**  
 Philip, 30, 31.  
 William, 30

**MADAX,**  
 John, 200.

**MADISON,**  
 —, 98, 107.  
 Madison Co., 173, 184.  
 Madison, N. H., 187, 190.  
 Main Street, 56–59, 62, 65, 70, 74,  
 77, 82, 94.  
 Maine, 135.  
 Manchester, 144, 192.

**MANNING,**  
 John, 35.  
 Priscilla, 62.  
 Richard, 82, 83.  
 Richard C., 229.  
 Sarah, 36.  
 Maple Street, 226.  
 Maple Street Church, 207.

Marblehead, 5, 11–13, 15, 17, 24,  
 25, 27, 57, 58, 78, 106, 109, 135,  
 166, 206, 230.

**MARCY,**  
 Abigail, 144.

Margarets Bay, 155.

Market Street, 105.

Marston Moor, 4.

Martha's Vineyard, 23.

**MARTIN,**  
 —, 54, 67.  
 Maryland, 61.

**MASON,**  
 —, 12, 13, 74, 122, 188.  
 David, 52.  
 Robert, 137.  
 Mason, N. H., 194.

Mason's Pond, 56.

Massachusetts, 2, 6, 7, 17, 48, 103,  
 126, 132, 143, 153, 166, 207, 213,  
 216, 218, 235.

Massachusetts Bay, 3, 6, 11, 19,  
 48, 77, 231.

**MASTON,**  
 John, 196.

**MAY,**  
 Mary H., 173.

**MEAD,**  
 —, 143.  
 Meadville, Pa., 102.

Medford, 54.

Mediterranean, 111.

**MEROZ,**  
 Doctor, 96.

**MERRIAM,**  
 Henry A., 45.  
 Hitty, 35.  
 Jonas, 35.  
 Mehitable, 35.  
 Polly, 35.

**MERRILL,**  
 Abel, 151.  
 Abel, jr., 151.  
 Abigail, 178.  
 Benjamin, 104.  
 Elizabeth P., 151.  
 Eunice, 177.  
 Harriet, 151.  
 Sarah S., 177.  
 Thomas, 151.  
 Merrimac, 111, 183, 196–198.

Middleham, 92.

Middlesex Co., 109.

Middle Street, 149.

Middleton, 32, 37, 206.

**MILLER,**  
 Elizabeth, 191.

**MILLET,**  
 Anna, 158.  
 Thomas, 136.

Mill Street, 12, 60.

Milton, 63, 207.

Mingo Beach, 190.

Minneapolis, 193.

Minnesota, 176, 177.

**MITCHELL,**  
 Sumner, 188.

Monadnock Mountain, 206, 210.

**MONROE,**  
—, 107, 110, 191.  
**MOORE,**  
—, 172.  
Mary A. W., 43.  
Lois, 42, 43.  
Thomas, 42.  
Thomas M., 43.  
**MORAN,**  
—, 178.  
Mordington, West Virginia, 234.  
**MORRILL,**  
—, 172.  
**MORSE,**  
—, 131.  
James H., 191.  
Jemima, 192.  
**MOSES,**  
Thomas G., 176.  
**MOULTON,**  
Colonel, 189.  
Alva, 44.  
**MUNDAY,**  
Mary, 43.  
Mary E., 45.  
Sally M., 43.  
William, 43.  
  
Nantucket, 64.  
**NAPIER,**  
Charles, 23.  
Napoleon, 111.  
**NASON,**  
Jemima, 177.  
Naugus Head, 131.  
Naumkeag Block, 117.  
Neck, The, 55, 81.  
Neck Gate, 8, 54, 57, 81.  
Neponset, 188.  
New Boston, 30.  
Newbury, 145, 147, 197-199.  
Newburyport, 37, 109, 167, 168,  
172, 180-182, 193, 195.  
New England, 19, 23, 47-49, 84,  
101, 111, 134-136, 155, 191, 203,  
223, 230.  
Newfoundland, 61, 62, 69.  
New Gloucester, Me., 150, 153,  
157, 168.  
New Hampshire, 117, 155, 166, 197,  
206, 218.  
New Haven, Ct., 222.  
New Ipswich, N. H., 37.  
New Jersey, 3.  
New Lane, 87.  
New Marblehead, Me., 156.  
New Mills, 12.  
New Orleans, La., 192.  
New York, 20, 53, 110, 166, 173,  
177, 191, 210, 211, 218.  
**NICHOLS,**  
—, 69, 93, 121.  
Andrew, 112.  
Benjamin R., 102, 104.  
Moses, 166.  
Robert B., 80, 90, 92, 93.  
Thomas, 200.  
Norman Street, 60.  
**NORTH,**  
Lord, 7, 10, 18, 23.  
North Bridge, 12-14, 16, 22-27, 52,  
56, 60, 61, 84, 90.  
North Carolina, 61.  
North Church, 12, 84, 118.  
North Danvers, 228.  
North Fields, 56.  
North Fryeburg, Me., 177.  
North River, 56, 60, 61, 123.  
North Salem, 58.  
North Street, 12, 55-59, 62, 87,  
106.  
North Windham, Me., 165.  
**NORTON,**  
Christiana, 191.  
**NORWOOD,**  
—, 54.  
**NOTT,**  
—, 32.  
Nova Scotia, 61, 222.  
**NUNN,**  
Lieutenant, 16.

Ober's Head, 60.  
 Ohio, 110.  
 " Old Burying Point," Salem, 219.  
 Old North Church, Boston, 28.  
 Old Orchard Farm, 11.  
**OLIVER,**  
 —, 32.  
 Chief Justice, 7, 78.  
 Andrew, 69.  
 J., 68.  
 Peter, 69.  
 Orange Street, 56.  
**ORNE,**  
 Joseph, 58, 69.  
 Orne's Hill, 204.  
**OSGOOD,**  
 Charles, 105.  
 Ossipee, N. H., 191.  
 Ossipee River, 165.  
**OTIS,**  
 James, 65, 71.  
**OUTRAM.**  
 —, 23.  
**OWENS,**  
 Charles, 187.  
  
**PAGE,**  
 John, 238.  
**PAINE,**  
 —, 200.  
 Robert T., 6, 80.  
 Palatka, Florida, 187.  
**PALFRAY,**  
 Charles W., 129.  
 Palermo, 107.  
 Palmer's Head, 60.  
 Paris, 23, 69.  
**PARKER,**  
 Doctor, 91.  
**PARKMAN,**  
 —, 20.  
**PARSONS,**  
 —, 192.  
 Daniel, 149.  
 Ebenezer, 143.  
 Esther, 155.  
  
**PARSONS,**  
 Jeffrey, 136.  
 John, 142.  
 Joseph, 166.  
 Mary, 147.  
 Moses, 143.  
 Nathaniel, 138.  
 Sarah, 162.  
 Susanna, 149.  
 Theophilus, 143.  
 Passumpsic River, 178.  
**PATCH,**  
 Elizabeth, 191.  
 James, 191.  
 Patshull House, 26.  
 Paved Street, 57.  
**PEABODY,**  
 —, 19.  
 Abigail, 44, 46.  
 Almira, 45.  
 Augustine S., 36, 44, 45.  
 David, 39.  
 Ebenezer, 39, 40, 44, 46.  
 Edwin A., 44.  
 Elias P., 44.  
 Elizabeth, 41.  
 Francis, 116.  
 George, 116.  
 George W., 45.  
 Jacob S., 44.  
 Joel R., 39.  
 John, 39, 43.  
 John, jr., 36.  
 John B., 39.  
 Joseph, 130.  
 Joseph A., 104.  
 Josiah, 39.  
 Lucy, 41.  
 Lucy A., 46.  
 Lydia, 39, 43.  
 Mary A., 41.  
 Mercy, 41.  
 Thomas S., 45.  
 William, 45.

**PEABODY,**  
William G., 45.

Peabody, 206.

**PEARLY,**  
Betsy, 31.  
Stephen, 31.

**PEDRICK,**  
Major, 12, 13.

**PEIRCE,**  
—, 1.

**PEPPERELL,**  
—, 121.  
William, 113.

**PERKINS,**  
Abigail, 38, 41.

Amos, 32.

Amos, jr., 41.

Amos P., 44, 45.

Austin, 39.

Benjamin, 31, 37-39.

Benjamin C., 35.

Benjamin F., 37.

Betsey, 29, 34, 44.

Billy, 30.

Caleb K., 41.

Caroline, 37.

Charles, 34.

David, 33, 35, 42-44.

David, jr., 31, 32, 34.

David P., 43.

Dudley, 41, 42, 44.

Dudley Q., 42.

Edward A., 39.

Elbridge F., 42.

Elijah, 35, 40, 41.

Elisabeth, 34, 37.

Elisha, 31, 40.

Elisha, jr., 39.

Eliza, 39.

Elizabeth A., 38.

Esther, 32.

Ezra, 31, 33, 34.

Hannah, 42-44.

Hannah P., 33.

Hezekiah B., 35.

**PERKINS,**  
Hiram, 34.  
Huldah W., 40.

Irena, 34.

Jacob, 31, 35.

John, 29, 33, 35, 38.

Jonathan K., 35.

Josiah P., 44.

Judith, 41.

Lucy, 44.

Lucy A., 37.

Lydia, 37-39, 42.

Lydia B., 37.

Lydia P., 42.

Mary, 31, 33-35, 38, 40.

Mary A., 44.

Mary E., 38, 42.

Mary J., 39.

Moses B., 39.

Nabby, 31.

Nathaniel, 31, 41.

Nathaniel, jr., 44.

Nehemiah, 33, 37-39, 42.

Oliver, 29-31.

Phebe W., 38.

Polly, 31, 34.

Prissee, 31.

Rebecca, 35, 37-39.

Robert, 31, 35.

Robert, jr., 32-34.

Robert S., 44.

Rodney D., 42.

Ruth E. G., 42.

Ruth L., 39.

Ruthy, 35.

Samuel W., 44.

Sarah, 32, 35, 37-39, 42, 44.

Sarah A., 43.

Sophia C., 45.

Stephen, 33, 34.

Stephen, jr., 31.

Thomas, 34, 37-39.

Thomas, jr., 35, 37.

Wesley, 34.

**PERKINS.**  
Zebulon, 35.

**PERLEY.**  
—, 37, 63, 163.

Almira P., 45.  
Benjamin, 30.  
Fanny, 31.  
Frederick, 43, 45.  
Frederick W., 45.  
Greenleaf P., 45.  
Jacob, 30.  
Lucy K., 33.  
Sally, 33.  
Solomon, 33.  
Stephen, 31, 33.  
Susan E., 45.  
Persia, 23.

**PETERS.**  
Hugh, 19.

**PETTENGAL.**  
—, 37.

Philadelphia, 6, 61, 70, 80.

**PHILLIPS.**  
Abner, 151.  
Joseph, 43.  
Mary J., 43.  
Richard, 43.  
Richard, jr., 151.  
Sarah, 43.  
Stephen, 6, 111.  
Wendell, 118.  
Phillipstown, 189.

**PHINNEY.**  
Martha, 156.

**PHIPS.**  
Lieutenant Governor, 223.

Phœnix Building, 105.

**PICKERING.**  
—, 1, 23, 67, 76, 114.  
Alice, 121.  
John, 82, 103, 106–108, 121.  
Jonathan, 104.  
Timothy, 8, 9, 12, 69, 74, 80, 82,  
121, 131, 132.  
Timothy, jr., 69, 71, 72, 75, 94, 95.

**PICKMAN.**  
—, 19, 68, 113, 115, 121.  
Benjamin, 55, 60, 69, 104, 124,  
264.  
Pickman House, 49, 115.  
Pickman Place, 115.

**PIERCE.**  
Abraham T., 42.  
Thomas, 149.

**PIKE.**  
Alethina P., 40.  
Alpheus J., 40.  
Amanda D., 45.  
Arathusa E., 44.  
Benjamin, 41, 45, 46.  
Benjamin, jr., 40, 41, 43, 44.  
Benjamin F., 43.  
Dolly, 41.  
Gustavus D., 43.  
Huldah, 40, 43–46.  
Huldah F., 45.  
Ithamah E., 45.  
Minerva A., 46.  
Pine Apple House, 55.  
Pittsfield, N. H., 166.  
Plainfield, Vt., 178.  
Plantagenet, 203.  
Planter's Neck, 136.  
Plattsburg, 176.

**PLUMMER.**  
David, 156.  
Lydia, 156.  
Plymouth, 19, 115, 134.  
Plymouth Co., 23.

**POOLE.**  
Ebenezer, 141.  
John, 141.

**POPE.**  
Elizabeth, 152.

**PORTER.**  
Allen, 29.  
Daniel, 29, 33.  
Elijah, 33.  
Ira, 33.  
Mary, 31.

**PORTER,**  
 Polly, 29.  
 Sally, 33.  
 Samuel, 69.  
 Thomas, 31, 33.  
**Porter House,** 207.  
**Porter's Neck,** 220.  
**Portland, Me.,** 143, 147, 156, 192.  
**Portsmouth, N. H.,** 188.  
**Portugal,** 61.  
**Powder House Wharf,** 60.  
**PRATT,**  
 —, 210.  
**Pratt Tavern,** 108.  
**PREBLE,**  
 Jedediah, 189.  
**PRECHOT,**  
 Joseph, 200.  
**PREScott,**  
 —, 1.  
**Preston, Conn.,** 32.  
**PRICE,**  
 C. H., 63.  
 J., 63.  
**PRIDE,**  
 Nancy, 165.  
 Peter, 139, 192.  
**PRIME,**  
 John, 69, 104.  
**Prince Street,** 190.  
**Prison Lane,** 56, 58, 61.  
**Prospect Hill,** 204.  
**Provincial Assembly,** 73, 80, 87.  
**PUNCHARD,**  
 Deacon, 94.  
**PUTNAM,**  
 —, 37, 68.  
 Jethro, 225.  
 Perley, 224.  
 Timothy, 225.  
**PYNCHEON,**  
 —, 21, 113.  
 William, 55, 69, 96.  
**Quamphigan,** 188.  
**Queen Caroline,** 63.  
**Queen Street,** 57.  
**QUINCY,**  
 —, 6, 54.  
**Mayor,** 121.  
**RADCLIFF,**  
 —, 193.  
**RANTOUL,**  
 Robert S., 1, 26, 27, 99, 129, 130,  
 132.  
**Rantowle's Station,** 23.  
**RAY,**  
 Benjamin, 143.  
**REA,**  
 —, 58.  
 Israel, 41.  
 Israel, jr., 40.  
 John, 41.  
 Mercy, 41.  
 Ruth, 41.  
 William, 40.  
**Revolution,** 47-98.  
**Rhode Island,** 23, 25, 117, 166.  
**RICE,**  
 D. Hall, 190.  
**Richmondf,** 233, 236.  
**RIGGS,**  
 Jeremiah, 142.  
 Mary, 139, 151.  
 Thomas, 136, 139.  
**RING,**  
 Daniel, 139.  
 Sarah, 154.  
**ROBERTS,**  
 John, 139.  
**Robin's Hill,** 207.  
**ROBINSON,**  
 —, 68.  
**Rockport,** 137, 144, 174, 185.  
**Rock Station,** 204.  
**ROGERS,**  
 —, 113, 121.  
 Augustus D., 129.  
**ROPES,**  
 —, 68.  
 Judge, 68, 78, 83.

**ROPES.**  
 Jonathan, 82.  
 Nathaniel, 69.

Rosewell, Va., 232, 233, 235, 238.

**ROUNDS,**  
 Marshall, 187.

**ROUTH,**  
 Richard, 62.

**ROWE,**  
 Captain, 152.

**ROWELL,**  
 John, 200.  
 Valentine, 200.

Rowley, 28, 37, 204.

Rowley West Parish, 28.

Royal Side, 220.

Roxbury, Mass., 188.

Ryal Side, 186.

**SAINSBURY,**  
 Noel, 25, 26.

St. Cloud, Minn., 177.

St. Johns, 61.

St. Peter's Church, 90, 92, 210.

St. Peter Street, 55, 56, 58, 61.

Salem, 1-22, 25, 47-98, 101, 104-106, 109-111, 115, 117, 118, 129-132, 134-136, 145, 154, 185, 187, 190, 191, 195, 200, 206, 208-213, 215, 216, 219, 221, 222, 224, 227, 229, 230, 232, 236, 239.

Salem Village, 205, 230.

Salisbury, 138.

**SALLOWS,**  
 —, 192.  
 Elizabeth, 192.  
 Experience, 192.  
 Mary, 192.

**SALTONSTALL,**  
 Leverett, 103, 104, 106, 114, 121.

**SANBORN,**  
 Edwin D., 43.

**SANDERS,**  
 James, 197-199.

Sandy Bay, 174.

Sanford, Me., 189, 190.

**SARA (ship),** 200.

**SARGENT,**  
 Charles, 200.  
 Jacob, 200.  
 Thomas, 138, 200.  
 William, 136.

Sargent, Gunnison & Co., 182.

**SAWTELLE,**  
 Nehemiah, 151.

**SAWYER,**  
 Lorenzo M., 177.  
 Mary, 144.  
 Parker, 149.

Scarborough, Me., 149, 156, 165.

Scarborough (ship), 9, 82.

School Street, 50, 56-58, 65, 94.

Scotland, 64, 202.

**SCOTT,**  
 Appollonius, 221.  
 Clara, 177.

Seabrook, N. H., 157.

**SEAL,**  
 Elizabeth, 156.

Sebago, Me., 178.

**SENTERS,**  
 Joseph, 166.

**SERGEANT,**  
 William, 200.

**SESSLER,**  
 Annie, 187.

**SEWALL,**  
 —, 68, 113, 121, 216.

Shannon (ship), 130.

Shapleigh, Me., 190.

**SHARP.**  
 John, 51.

**SHAW,**  
 —, 163.  
 Josiah, 165.

**SHEEHAN,**  
 Bryan, 86.

Ship Tavern, 65.

**SHIRLEY,**  
 —, 219.  
 Governor, 219.

**SIAS,**  
 Annie, 191.

**SIAS,**  
    Benjamin, 166.

**SILLOWAY,**  
    —, 181.

**SILSBEE,**  
    —, 19, 121, 131.  
    Captain, 132.  
    Nathaniel, 106, 116, 131.

**SIMMONS,**  
    W. S., 207.

**SIMONDS,**  
    Elizabeth, 45.

**Skelton's Neck**, 220.

**SMALL,**  
    Francis, 165.  
    Isaiah M., 45.  
    Mary, 165.

**SMITH,**  
    —, 32, 163.  
    Andrew, 176.  
    Anna, M. D., 234-236.  
    Elbridge, 176.  
    Elizabeth, 176.  
    Emeline, 176.  
    Huldah, 143.  
    John, 207.  
    Lydia, 43.  
    Mark, 176.  
    Martha, 176.  
    Mary, 29.  
    Mary A., 176.  
    Mary E., 191.  
    Nathanael, 29, 30.  
    Nellie, 188.  
    Rhoda, 176.  
    Ruth, 176.  
    Stephen, 30.  
    Thomas, 147, 176.

**SOMERS,**  
    Timothy, 136, 137.

**Somersetshire, England**, 141.

**Somerville**, 189.

**Southampton**, 17, 18.

**South Boston**, 190.

**South Bridge**, 105.

**South Carolina**, 61, 222.

**South Church**, 52, 94.

**South Fields**, 55.

**South River**, 59, 60.

**Spain**, 17, 18.

**SPARKS,**  
    Jared, 24-26.

**SPENCER,**  
    Thomas, 188.

**Spite Bridge**, 210.

**SPROW,**  
    Frank, 187.

**Standish, Me.**, 165, 175-178, 186.

**STANLEY,**  
    —, 192.  
    Andrew, 192.  
    Betsey G., 190.  
    Charles L., 192.  
    Elizabeth, 192.  
    Jeffrey T., 192.  
    Mary, 192.  
    Paul, 192.

**STANWOOD,**  
    Rachael, 144.

**STAPLES,**  
    Peter, 189.

**STEARNS,**  
    James, 39.  
    Lydia, 39.  
    Thomas E., 39.

**Stearns Building**, 115.

**STEELE,**  
    Anna, 144.

**Steep Falls, Me.**, 176.

**STEVENS,**  
    Abial, 196.  
    Amy, 142.  
    B. F., 25-27.  
    Ebenezer, 196.  
    James, 136.  
    Roger, 200.  
    Samuel, 200.

**STILES,**  
    Eunice, 41.

**STONE,**  
    —, 150, 224.

**STONE.**  
 Esther W., 39.  
 Jeremiah, 39, 44.  
 Moses W., 44.  
 Samuel, 144.  
 Susan A., 44.

**STORER,**  
 Colonel, 189.

**STORY,**  
 Elisha, 27.  
 Joseph, 1, 15, 103, 104, 106, 108,  
 113, 114, 118, 120, 121, 130.

Stowe, Me., 176.

Strafford, Vt., 166, 178, 190.

Stratham, 142.

**STREETER,**  
 Gilbert L., 47.

**STROUT,**  
 Elisha, 176.

Suffolk Co., 109, 116, 155.

Sukey (ship), 16.

Summer Street, 55, 57, 60.

Summit House, 207.

**SUNDAY,**  
 Captain, 165.

Sun Tavern, 53, 65, 66, 68, 105,  
 213.

Sussex, England, 3.

Sweden, 4.

**SWET,**  
 —, 197.

**SWIFT,**  
 —, 96.

Sylvester Plantation, 150.

**SYMONDS,**  
 —, 37.

Tabernacle Church, 72, 93.

**TAPLIN,**  
 Charlotte W., 44.

Tarleton, 23.

**TASKER,**  
 Richard, 196.

Taunton, England, 141.

**TENNY,**  
 —, 34, 159.

**TENNY,**  
 Jane S., 35.  
 Thomas, 35.  
 William, 34.

Thermopylæ, 23.

**THISSELL,**  
 Albert A., 190.  
 Amos, 191, 192.  
 Ann, 192.  
 Anna M., 191.  
 Arthur P., 191.  
 Charles, 192.  
 Charles A., 190.  
 Clarissa, 192.  
 David, 192.  
 Dorcas, 192.  
 Ebenezer, 192.  
 Edith S., 191.  
 Edwin, 192.  
 Elizabeth, 192.  
 Elizabeth G., 191.  
 Ella P., 192.  
 Emma F., 191.  
 Frances (Keene), 187, 190.  
 George, 192.  
 Hannah, 192.  
 J. Abbott, 191.  
 James, 192.  
 Jeffrey, 191, 192.  
 Jesse K., 190.  
 Joanna, 191.  
 John G., 190.  
 John M., 190-192.  
 Jonas, 191.  
 Levi A., 187, 190, 191.  
 Lizzie F., 191.  
 Lydia, 192.  
 Mahala, 192.  
 Marietta, 191.  
 Martha, 192.  
 Mary, 192.  
 Mary A., 191.  
 Mary F., 187, 190.  
 Mary G., 192.

**THISSELL,**

Nellie M., 192.  
 Nicolas S., 191.  
 Paul, 192.  
 Priscilla, 192.  
 Richard, 191, 192.  
 Samuel, 192.  
 Samuel M., 192.  
 Susanna, 192.  
 Theodore, 191.  
 Thomas, 192.  
 William, 192.  
 Zalmon, 192.

**THOMAS,**

Reverend, 212.

**THOMES,**

Edward, 177.

**THORNDIKE,**

—, 192.  
 Martha, 192.

**TICONDEROGA,**

3.

**TODD,**

Alethea, 36.  
 Asahel H., 41.  
 Benjamin, 39.  
 Elisabeth, 36.  
 John, 37.  
 Lydia, 36-39.  
 Mary, 38.  
 Mehitable, 39.  
 Ruth G., 39.  
 Samuel, 36-39, 41.

Topsfield, 28-46, 132, 206, 230.

**TOWNE,**

Benjamin, 33.  
 Daniel, 29, 41.  
 David, 29-31.  
 Elijah, 31.  
 Ephraim, jr., 29. 30.  
 Ezra, 36.  
 Harriet, 42.  
 Hepsey, 29.  
 Jacob, 29, 31.  
 Jacob, jr., 30, 31, 33, 36.  
 Jacob, 3rd, 35, 42.

**TOWNE,**

Jacob P., 35.  
 Joseph, 30, 31.  
 Joseph, jr., 29, 30.  
 Luke, 31.  
 Mary, 35.  
 Nancy, 41.  
 Rachael, 30.  
 Ruth, 30.  
 Sarah, 29-31.  
 Stephen, 29-31.  
 Susannah, 29.  
 Town Bridge, 57.  
 Town House, 10, 57, 58, 73, 77,  
 81-83.  
 Town House Square, 210.  
 Town Landing, 56.  
 Town Swamp, 56.  
 Training Field, 56.

**TRAMBLEY,**

Mercie A., 188.

**TREADWELL,**

John, 28.

**TREWORGY,**

Catherine S., 188.  
 James, 188.  
 Lucy, 188.

**TRUE,**

Israel, 165.

**TRUMBULL,**

Jonathan, 215, 217.

**TUCKER,**

—, 113, 121, 153.  
 Benjamin, 200.  
 Bonnony, 200.  
 Ichabod, 104, 124.  
 William R., 191.

**TUFTS,**

Simon, 54.

**TURNER,**

Charles, 150.

Turner's Lane, 55, 60.

Turner, Me., 150, 151.

**TUTHILL,**

Martha, 148.

**TYBBOT.**  
 Mary, 137.  
 Walter, 137.

**TYLER.**  
 John, 142.  
 Joseph, 151.  
 Samuel, 151.

Union Market, 105.  
 Union Wharf, 59.  
 United States, 68, 120, 132, 217.

**UPHAM.**  
 Reverend, 85, 109, 205.

**VANDERHOOG.**  
 Maria, 221.

**VIGHT.**  
 Mabel O., 188.

**VINTON.**  
 John A., 141, 179.

Virginia, 61, 211, 218, 231, 235, 238.

**WADSWORTH.**  
 Reverend, 37, 38.  
 Benjamin, 28.

**WAITE.**  
 Elizabeth, 36.  
 William, 36.

**WALKER.**  
 Henry, 138.  
 Mary, 138.  
 Walker's Creek, 136.  
 Walker's Pond, 176.  
 Walpole, 18.

**WARD.**  
 George A., 102, 104.  
 John A., 104.

**WARDWELL.**  
 —, 51.  
 Warner Hall, 234.

**WARREN,**  
 Doctor, 71.  
 Adeline, 36.  
 Charles, 36.  
 Harriet, 36.  
 Jonas, 36.

**WARREN,**  
 Louisa, 36.  
 Lucinda, 36.  
 Parker, 36.  
 Sarah, 36.

**WASHINGTON,**  
 Augustine, 221.  
 Betty, 221, 232, 236.  
 Ella B., 221.  
 Ellen R., 233, 235.  
 George, 3, 18, 30, 76, 95, 98, 107, 132, 217, 221, 231, 232, 236, 238.  
 George C., 221.  
 Jane, 221.  
 John A., 221.  
 Lewis, 221.  
 Mrs. Lewis, 234-236.  
 Lewis W., 221.  
 Martha, 236.  
 William, 23.  
 William A., 221.  
 William D'H., 221.

Washington, D. C., 204.  
 Washington Square, 111, 116.  
 Washington Street, 12, 50, 56-59, 65, 84, 94, 172.

**WATERHOUSE,**  
 Abigail, 175.  
 Samuel, 189.

Waterloo, 23.

Wayside, The, 228.

**WEBB,**  
 Doctor, 66.  
 Jonathan, 65.

**WEBSTER,**  
 Daniel, 6, 120, 121, 132, 203.

**WEEMAN,**  
 —, 175.

**WELLINGTON,**  
 —, 23.

**WELLMAN,**  
 Juda, 151.

**WELLS,**  
 Catherine K., 45.

**WELLS,**  
 Eunice B., 43.  
 Luke, 200.  
 Nathaniel, 41.  
**Wells, Me.,** 187-189.

**WENDELL,**  
 Jacob, 155.

**Wenham,** 131, 192, 230.

**Wenham Lake,** 10, 206.

**WENTWORTH,**  
 John, 216.

**WEST,**  
 Ebenezer, 61.  
**West Amesbury,** 182, 183.

**West's Corner,** 56, 57, 59, 62.

**WESTCOTT,**  
 John, 165.  
 Sarah, 165.  
 William, 165.  
**West Indies,** 17, 20, 22, 23, 61, 93, 164.

**Westmoreland Club,** 233.

**WHEATLAND,**  
 Henry, 109, 113, 122-126, 129, 232, 233.

**Whipping Post,** 58.

**WHIPPLE,**  
 —, 37.

**WHITAKER,**  
 Nathaniel, 57, 63, 69, 72, 84, 93, 94, 96, 97.

**WHITE,**  
 —, 114, 121, 135.  
 Daniel A., 104, 124.  
 Hannah, 157.  
 John, 157.  
 Joseph, 105.  
 Stephen, 104, 105, 116.

**WHITEFIELD,**  
 Reverend, 85, 94.

**Whitefield's Tabernacle,** 94.

**WHITING,**  
 Lucretia, 156.  
 Mary, 177.

**WHITTIER,**  
 Clarissa, 183.

**WHITTIER,**  
 Edmund, 183.  
 John, 199.

**WILDES,**  
 Abigail, 40, 42.  
 Daniel, 36.  
 Eunice, 36.  
 Humphrey, 40, 42.  
 Israel, 36.  
 Joshua, 36.  
 Mehitable, 36.  
 Sally, 36.  
 Thomas, 36.

**WILKINS,**  
 Elizabeth C., 43.  
 Lucy M., 43.

**WILLARD,**  
 —, 150.

**WILLIAMS,**  
 George, 8.  
 Mascoll, 63, 70.

**WILSON,**  
 —, 187.

**Windham, Ct.,** 140.

**WINDOW,**  
 Richard, 136.

**WINSHIP,**  
 Anna, 166.  
 Moses, 166.  
 Isabel, 166.

**WINSOR,**  
 Justin, 23.

**Winter Hill,** 189.

**Winter Island,** 60, 81, 86, 134.

**WINTHROP,**  
 —, 68.  
 Robert C., 25.  
 Thomas L., 116.

**Witch Hill,** 54, 190.

**Wolverhampton,** 26.

**WOOD,**  
 Ephraim, 200.  
 Joseph, 200.  
 Nathaniel, 200.

**Wood's Gate,** 57.

**WOODBERRY,**

—, 170.  
Ann W., 192.  
Humphrey, 141.  
Israel B., 192.  
John T., 192.  
Richard, 141.  
Sarah, 141.

**WOODBURY,**

Stephen A., 191.

**WOODWARD,**

Ezekiel, 138.  
Mary, 142.  
Worcester, 101, 102, 127.  
Worcester Co., 11.  
**WRIGHT,**  
Abby W., 45.  
Abigail, 45.  
John, 35, 45.

**WYMAN,**

—, 194.  
William A., 194.

**YORK,**

Hannah, 165.  
Joseph, 25.  
Mary, 165.  
Ruth, 143.

York Co., 165, 189.

**YORKE,**

Joseph, 25.  
Yorktown, 238.  
York River, 238.  
**YOUNG,**  
—, 75, 156.  
James, 177.  
Martha, 178.  
Thomas, 178.









**PERIODICAL**

